



# Development Charges Background Study

Town of Essex

Watson & Associates Economists Ltd. 905-272-3600 info@watsonecon.ca

June 20, 2019

| ŏ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |
|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|----|
|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |
|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |
|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |
|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |
|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |
|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |
|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |
|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |
|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 20 |
|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |
|   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |    |

# **Table of Contents**

|       |   |  | Page  |
|-------|---|--|---|
| Execu | utive S   | ummary   | i   |
| 1.    |   | Juction         Purpose of this Document         Summary of the Process         Changes to the D.C.A.: Bill 73 – Smart Growth for our         Communities Act, 2015         1.3.1       Area Rating         1.3.2       Asset Management Plan for New Infrastructure         1.3.3       60-Day Circulation of D.C. Background Study         1.3.4       Timing of Collection of D.C.s | 1-1<br>1-2<br>1-3<br>1-3<br>1-3<br>1-3<br>1-4 |
|       | 1.4   | 1.3.5 Other Changes<br>Proposed Changes to the D.C.A.: Bill 108 – An Act to Amend<br>Various Statutes with Respect to Housing, Other Development and<br>Various Other Matters  | 1-4   |
| 2.    | Curre<br>2.1<br>2.2<br>2.3<br>2.4<br>2.5<br>2.6 | ent Town of Essex Policy<br>Schedule of Charges<br>Services Covered<br>Timing of D.C. Calculation and Payment<br>Indexing<br>Redevelopment Allowance<br>Exemptions   | 2-1<br>2-1<br>2-2<br>2-2<br>2-2               |
| 3.    | Antic<br>3.1<br>3.2<br>3.3                      | ipated Development in the Town of Essex<br>Requirement of the Act<br>Basis of Population, Household and Non-Residential Gross Floor<br>Area Forecast<br>Summary of Growth Forecast   | 3-1<br>3-1                                    |
| 4.    | The A   | pproach to the Calculation of the Charge   | 4-1   |

# Table of Contents (Cont'd)



#### Page

|    | 4.1    | Introduction  |             |
|----|--------|---|-------------|
|    | 4.2    | Services Potentially Involved                                 |             |
|    | 4.3    | Increase in the Need for Service                              | 4-1         |
|    | 4.4    | Local Service Policy  |             |
|    | 4.5    | Capital Forecast  |             |
|    | 4.6    | Treatment of Credits  |             |
|    | 4.7    | Existing Reserve Funds  |             |
|    | 4.8    | Deductions  | -           |
|    |        | 4.8.1 Reduction Required by Level of Service Ceiling          |             |
|    |        | 4.8.2 Reduction for Uncommitted Excess Capacity               |             |
|    |        | 4.8.3 Reduction for Benefit to Existing Development           | 4-10        |
|    |        | 4.8.4 Reduction for Anticipated Grants, Subsidies and Other   |             |
|    |        | Contributions   |             |
|    |        | 4.8.5 The 10% Reduction                                       |             |
|    | 4.9    | Municipal-wide vs. Area Rating                                |             |
|    | 4.10   | Allocation of Development                                     |             |
|    | 4.11   | Asset Management  |             |
|    | 4.12   | Transit   | 4-13        |
| 5. | D.CE   | Eligible Cost Analysis by Service                             | 5-2         |
|    | 5.1    | Introduction  |             |
|    | 5.2    | Service Levels and 10-Year Capital Costs for D.C. Calculation | 5-2         |
|    |        | 5.2.1 Outdoor Recreation Services                             | 5-2         |
|    |        | 5.2.2 Indoor Recreation Services                              | 5-6         |
|    |        | 5.2.3 Library Services  |             |
|    |        | 5.2.4 Administration  | 5-10        |
|    | 5.3    | Service Levels and 13-Year Capital Costs for Essex's D.C.     |             |
|    |        | Calculation   |             |
|    |        | 5.3.1 Services Related to a Highway                           |             |
|    |        | 5.3.2 Policing Services                                       |             |
|    |        | 5.3.3 Fire Protection Services                                |             |
|    | 5.4    | Urban Area Specific D.C. Calculation                          |             |
|    |        | 5.4.1 Wastewater – Ward 1 Essex Service Area                  |             |
|    |        | 5.4.2 Wastewater – Ward 2 Colchester North Service Area       |             |
|    |        | 5.4.3 Wastewater – Ward 3 – Colchester South Service Area     |             |
|    |        | 5.4.4 Wastewater – Ward 4 – Harrow Service Area               | 5-30        |
| 6. | D.C. ( | Calculation   | 6-1         |
| 7. | D.C. F | Policy Recommendations and D.C. By-law Rules                  | 7-1         |
|    | 7.1    | Introduction  |             |
|    | 7.2    | D.C. By-law Structure   |             |
|    | 1.2    |   | ····· / - Z |

# Table of Contents (Cont'd)



#### Page

|      | 7.3   | D.C. By  | /-law Rules   | 7-2 |  |  |  |  |
|------|---|----------|---|-----|--|--|--|--|
|      |   | 7.3.1    | Payment in any Particular Case                        |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.3.2    | Determination of the Amount of the Charge             |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.3.3    | Application to Redevelopment of Land (Demolition and  |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   |          | Conversion)   | 7-4 |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.3.4    | Exemptions (full or partial)                          |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.3.5    | Phasing in  |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.3.6    | Timing of Collection                                  |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.3.7    | Wind Turbines, Communication Towers and Solar Farms   | 7-5 |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.3.8    | Indexing  |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.3.9    | The Applicable Areas                                  | 7-6 |  |  |  |  |
|      | 7.4   | Other D  | D.C. By-law Provisions                                | 7-6 |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.4.1    | Categories of Services for Reserve Fund and Credit    |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   |          | Purposes  |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.4.2    | By-law In-force Date                                  | 7-6 |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.4.3    | Minimum Interest Rate Paid on Refunds and Charged for |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   |          | Inter-Reserve Fund Borrowing                          | 7-7 |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 7.4.4    | Area Rating   |     |  |  |  |  |
|      | 7.5   | Other R  | Recommendations                                       | 7-8 |  |  |  |  |
| 8.   | By-la   | w Impler | mentation   | 8-1 |  |  |  |  |
|      | 8.1   | -        | Consultation Process                                  |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 8.1.1    | Introduction  | 8-1 |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 8.1.2    | Public Meeting of Council                             | 8-1 |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 8.1.3    | Other Consultation Activity                           |     |  |  |  |  |
|      | 8.2   |          | ated Impact of the Charge on Development              |     |  |  |  |  |
|      | 8.3   |          | entation Requirements                                 |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 8.3.1    | Introduction  |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 8.3.2    | Notice of Passage                                     |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 8.3.3    | By-law Pamphlet                                       |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 8.3.4    | Appeals   |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 8.3.5    | Complaints  |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 8.3.6    | Credits   |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 8.3.7    | Front-Ending Agreements                               |     |  |  |  |  |
|      |   | 8.3.8    | Severance and Subdivision Agreement Conditions        | 8-5 |  |  |  |  |
| Appe |   |          | round Information on Residential and Non-Residential  |     |  |  |  |  |
|      | Grow  | th Forec | cast  | A-1 |  |  |  |  |
| Appe | Appendix B Level of Service B-1                             |          |   |     |  |  |  |  |
| Арре | Appendix C Long-Term Capital and Operating Cost Examination |          |   |     |  |  |  |  |



# Table of Contents (Cont'd)

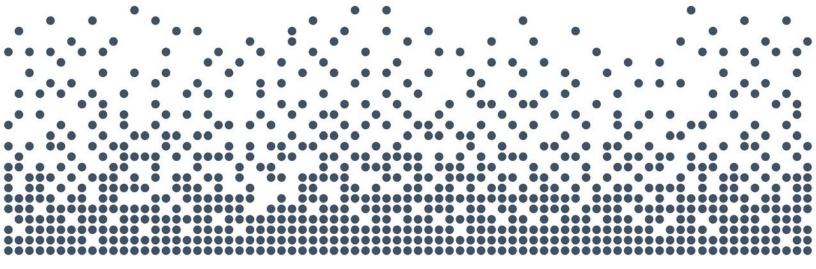
#### Page

| Appendix D | D.C. Reserve Fund Policy D-1                       |
|------------|--|
| Appendix E | Local Service PolicyE-1                            |
| Appendix F | Asset Management PlanF-1                           |
| Appendix G | Proposed D.C. By-lawG-1                            |
| Appendix H | Optional Special Care/Special Dwelling Unit Charge |



#### List of Acronyms and Abbreviations

| Acronym  | Full Description of Acronym                 |
|----------|---|
| A.M.P.   | Asset management plan                       |
| D.C.     | Development charge                          |
| D.C.A.   | Development Charges Act, 1997, as amended   |
| F.I.R.   | Financial Information Return                |
| G.F.A.   | Gross floor area                            |
| L.P.A.T. | Local Planning Appeal Tribunal              |
| O.I.P.C. | Ontario Infrastructure Projects Corporation |
| O.M.B.   | Ontario Municipal Board                     |
| O.P.P.   | Ontario Provincial Police                   |
| O.Reg.   | Ontario Regulation                          |
| P.O.A.   | Provincial Offences Act                     |
| P.P.U.   | Persons per unit                            |
| S.B.R.   | Sequencing batch reactor                    |
| S.D.E.   | Single detached equivalent                  |
| S.D.U.   | Single detached unit                        |
| sq.ft.   | square foot                                 |
| sq.m     | square metre                                |



# **Executive Summary**



## **Executive Summary**

- The report provided herein represents the Development Charges (D.C.) Background Study for the Town of Essex required by the Development Charges Act, 1997 (D.C.A.). This report has been prepared in accordance with the methodology required under the D.C.A. The contents include the following:
  - Chapter 1 Overview of the legislative requirements of the Act;
  - Chapter 2 Review of present D.C. policies of the Town;
  - Chapter 3 Summary of the residential and non-residential growth forecasts for the Town;
  - Chapter 4 Approach to calculating the D.C.;
  - Chapter 5 Review of historical service standards and identification of future capital requirements to service growth and related deductions and allocations;
  - Chapter 6 Calculation of the D.C.s;
  - Chapter 7 D.C. policy recommendations and rules; and
  - Chapter 8 By-law implementation.
- 2. D.C.s provide for the recovery of growth-related capital expenditures from new development. The D.C.A. is the statutory basis to recover these charges. The methodology is detailed in Chapter 4; a simplified summary is provided below:
  - 1) Identify amount, type and location of growth;
  - 2) Identify servicing needs to accommodate growth;
  - 3) Identify capital costs to provide services to meet the needs;
  - 4) Deduct:
    - Grants, subsidies and other contributions;
    - Benefit to existing development;
    - Statutory 10% deduction (soft services);
    - Amounts in excess of 10-year historical service calculation;
    - D.C. reserve funds (where applicable);



- 5) Net costs are then allocated between residential and non-residential benefit; and
- 6) Net costs divided by growth to provide the D.C. charge.
- 3. A number of changes to the D.C. process need to be addressed as a result of the Smart Growth for our Communities Act, 2015 (Bill 73). These changes have been incorporated throughout the report and in the updated draft by-law, as necessary. These items include:
  - a. Area-rating: Council must consider the use of area-specific charges.
  - b. Asset Management Plan for New Infrastructure: The D.C. background study must include an asset management plan that deals with all assets proposed to be funded, in whole or in part, by D.C.s. The asset management plan must show that the assets are financially sustainable over their full lifecycle.
  - c. 60-day Circulation Period: The D.C. background study must be released to the public at least 60-days prior to passage of the D.C. by-law.
  - d. Timing of Collection of Development Charges: The D.C.A. now requires D.C.s to be collected at the time of the first building permit.
- The growth forecast (Chapter 3) on which the Town-wide D.C. is based, projects the following population, housing and non-residential floor area for the 10-year (2019 to 2028) and 13-year (2019 to 2031) periods.

| Measure  | 10 Year<br>2019-2028 | 13 Year<br>2019-2031 |
|--|----------------------|----------------------|
| (Net) Population Increase                                    | 1,275                | 1,439                |
| Residential Unit Increase                                    | 582                  | 680                  |
| Non-Residential Gross Floor Area Increase (ft <sup>2</sup> ) | 762,600              | 875,300              |

Source: Watson & Associates Economists Ltd. Forecast 2019

 On August 25, 2014, the Town of Essex passed By-law 1344 under the D.C.A. This by-law was amended on December 19, 2016 via By-law 1558, December 18, 2017 via By-law 1657, and on May 7, 2018 via By-law 1686. The by-law (as



amended) imposes D.C.s on residential and non-residential uses. This by-law will expire on September 1, 2019. The Town is undertaking a D.C. public process and anticipates passing a new by-law in advance of the expiry date. The mandatory public meeting has been set for July 15, 2019 with adoption of the by-law on August 19, 2019.

6. The municipal wide D.C.s currently in effect are \$7,471 for single detached dwelling units. The current municipal wide non-residential development charges are \$2.03 per square foot of gross floor area. In addition to the municipal wide development charges, there is also a development charge for wastewater services which vary depending on the ward. The table below summarizes the current charges by ward.

|  | Residential                              | Non-Residential                     |
|--|--|-------------------------------------|
| Service                                | Single and Semi-<br>Detached<br>Dwelling | (per sq.ft. of Gross<br>Floor Area) |
| Area Specific Charges - Wastewater     |  |                                     |
| Ward 1 - Essex Service Area            | 3,859                                    | 2.26                                |
| Ward 2 - Colchester North Service Area | 828                                      | -                                   |
| Ward 3 - Colchester South Service Area | 1,997                                    | 1.27                                |
| Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area           | 2,816                                    | 1.57                                |

7. This report has undertaken a recalculation of the charges based on future identified needs (presented in Table ES-1 for residential and non-residential development) and has been provided on a municipal-wide basis for all services except wastewater which is calculated on an area specific basis by ward. For municipal wide services, the calculated single-detached unit charge is \$8,096 and the calculated non-residential charge is \$2.16 per square foot of building area. For wastewater services, the single detached unit charges and the non-residential charges by ward are presented below on a per square foot of building area basis. These rates are submitted to Council for its consideration.



|  | Residential                              | Non-Residential                     |  |
|--|--|-------------------------------------|--|
| Service                                | Single and Semi-<br>Detached<br>Dwelling | (per sq.ft. of Gross<br>Floor Area) |  |
| Area Specific Charges - Wastewater     |  |                                     |  |
| Ward 1 - Essex Service Area            | 3,351                                    | 2.03                                |  |
| Ward 2 - Colchester North Service Area | 872                                      | 0.00                                |  |
| Ward 3 - Colchester South Service Area | 2,067                                    | 1.18                                |  |
| Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area           | 2,484                                    | 1.43                                |  |

- 8. Charges are also in effect for Wind Turbines, Telecommunication Towers and Solar Farms. For each type of development, charges will be imposed for Services Related to a Highway, Fire Protection Services, Policing Services and Administration. The rates currently in effect are \$1.65 per square foot for solar farms and \$2,740 per unit for Wind Turbines and Telecommunication Towers. This report has undertaken a recalculation of the charges and solar farms will be charged on a \$1.93 per sq.ft. basis for the panel surfaces whereas the other two forms of development will be charged on a per unit basis of \$3,049 per unit.
- 9. The D.C.A. requires a summary be provided of the gross capital costs and the net costs to be recovered over the life of the by-law. This calculation is provided by service and is presented in Table 6-5. A summary of these costs is provided below:

| Net Costs to be recovered from development charges        | \$<br>2,912,643 |
|---|-----------------|
| Grants, subsidies and other contributions                 | \$<br>-         |
| Mandatory 10% deduction for certain services              | \$<br>85,953    |
| Ineligible re: Level of Service                           | \$<br>-         |
| Post planning period benefit                              | \$<br>1,588,090 |
| Benefit to existing development                           | \$<br>1,228,475 |
| Less:   |                 |
| Total gross expenditures planned over the next five years | \$<br>5,815,161 |

This suggests that for the non-D.C. cost over the five-year D.C. by-law (benefit to existing development, mandatory 10% deduction, and the grants, subsidies and other contributions), \$2.90 million (or an annual amount of \$580,000) will need to be contributed from taxes and rates, or other sources. With respect to the post period benefit amount of \$1.59 million, it will be included in subsequent D.C. study updates to reflect the portion of capital that benefits growth in the post period D.C. forecasts.



Based on the above table, the Town plans to spend \$5.82 million over the next five years, of which \$2.91 million (50%) is recoverable from D.C.s. Of this net amount, \$2.01 million is recoverable from residential development and \$0.90 million from non-residential development. It is noted also that any exemptions or reductions in the charges would reduce this recovery further.

10. Considerations by Council – The background study represents the service needs arising from residential and non-residential growth over the forecast periods.

The following services are calculated based on an area-specific build-out forecast:

• Wastewater services.

The following services are calculated based on a 13-year forecast:

- Services Related to a Highway;
- Fire Protection Services; and
- Policing Services.

All other services are calculated based on a 10-year forecast. These include:

- Outdoor and Indoor Recreation Services;
- Library Services;
- Administration Studies Essential Services; and
- Administration Studies Community Based Services.

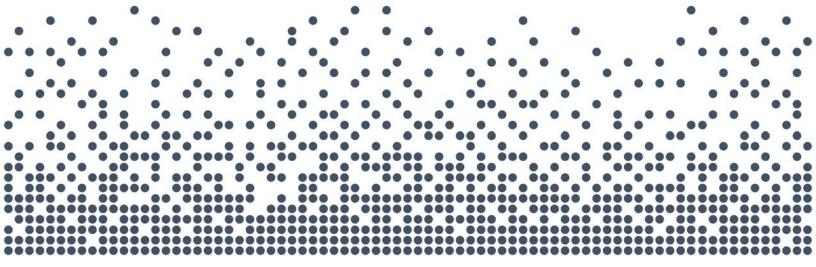
Council will consider the findings and recommendations provided in the report and, in conjunction with public input, approve such policies and rates it deems appropriate. These directions will refine the draft D.C. by-law which is appended in Appendix G. These decisions may include:

- adopting the charges and policies recommended herein;
- considering additional exemptions to the by-law; and
- considering reductions in the charge by class of development (obtained by removing certain services on which the charge is based and/or by a general reduction in the charge).



#### Table ES-1

|   |  |                              | RESIDENTIAL                               | NON-RESIDENTIAL    |   |                                     |  |                            |
|---|--|------------------------------|---|--------------------|---|-------------------------------------|--|----------------------------|
| Service                                     | Single and Semi-<br>Detached<br>Dwelling | Apartments -<br>2 Bedrooms + | Apartments -<br>Bachelor and 1<br>Bedroom | Other<br>Multiples | Special<br>Care/Special<br>Dwelling Units | (per sq.ft. of Gross<br>Floor Area) | Wind Turbines and<br>Telecommunication<br>Towers | Solar Farms<br>(per sq.ft) |
| Municipal Wide Services:                    |  |                              |   |                    |   |                                     |  |                            |
| Services Related to a Highway               | 1,552                                    | 783                          | 653                                       | 940                | 554                                       | 0.73                                | 1,552  | 0.73                       |
| Fire Protection Services                    | 979                                      | 494                          | 412                                       | 593                | 349                                       | 0.46                                | 979  | 0.46                       |
| Policing Services                           | 427                                      | 215                          | 180                                       | 259                | 152                                       | 0.19                                | 427  | 0.19                       |
| Administration - Essential Services Studies | 90                                       | 45                           | 38  | 55                 | 32  | 0.04                                | 90   | 0.04                       |
| Outdoor Recreation Services                 | 1,473                                    | 743                          | 619                                       | 892                | 525                                       | 0.06                                | -  | -                          |
| Indoor Recreation Services                  | 3,248                                    | 1,639                        | 1,366                                     | 1,967              | 1,158                                     | 0.11                                | -  | -                          |
| Library Services                            | 225                                      | 114                          | 95  | 136                | 80  | 0.01                                | -  | -                          |
| Administration - Community Based Studies    | 101                                      | 51                           | 42  | 61                 | 36  | 0.05                                | -  | -                          |
| Total Municipal Wide Services               | 8,095                                    | 4,084                        | 3,405                                     | 4,903              | 2,886                                     | 1.65                                | 3,048  | 1.42                       |
| Area Specific Charges - Wastewater          |  |                              |   |                    |   |                                     |  |                            |
| Ward 1 - Essex Service Area                 | 3,351                                    | 1,690                        | 1,409                                     | 2,029              | 1,195                                     | 2.03                                | -  | -                          |
| Ward 2 - Colchester North Service Area      | 872                                      | 440                          | 367                                       | 528                | 311                                       | 0.00                                | -  | -                          |
| Ward 3 - Colchester South Service Area      | 2,067                                    | 1,043                        | 869                                       | 1,252              | 737                                       | 1.18                                | -  | -                          |
| Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area                | 2,484                                    | 1,253                        | 1,045                                     | 1,505              | 886                                       | 1.43                                | -  | -                          |



Report



# Chapter 1 Introduction



## 1. Introduction

### **1.1 Purpose of this Document**

This background study has been prepared pursuant to the requirements of the D.C.A. (section 10) and, accordingly, recommends new D.C.s and policies for the Town of Essex.

The Town retained Watson & Associates Economists Ltd. (Watson), to undertake the D.C.s (D.C.) study process in 2019. Watson worked with Town staff in preparing this D.C. analysis and policy recommendations.

This D.C. background study, containing the proposed D.C. by-law, will be distributed to members of the public in order to provide interested parties with sufficient background information on the legislation, the study's recommendations and an outline of the basis for these recommendations.

This report has been prepared, in the first instance, to meet the statutory requirements applicable to the Town's D.C. background study, as summarized in Chapter 4. It also addresses the requirement for "rules" (contained in Chapter 7) and the proposed by-law to be made available as part of the approval process (included as Appendix G).

In addition, the report is designed to set out sufficient background on the legislation (Chapter 4), Essex's current D.C. policies (Chapter 2) and the policies underlying the proposed by-law, to make the exercise understandable to those who are involved.

Finally, it addresses post-adoption implementation requirements (Chapter 8) which are critical to the successful application of the new policy.

The Chapters in the report are supported by Appendices containing the data required to explain and substantiate the calculation of the charge. A full discussion of the statutory requirements for the preparation of a background study and calculation of a D.C. is provided herein.



#### **1.2 Summary of the Process**

The public meeting required under section 12 of the D.C.A., has been scheduled for July 15, 2019. Its purpose is to present the study to the public and to solicit public input. The meeting is also being held to answer any questions regarding the study's purpose, methodology and the proposed modifications to the Town's D.C.s.

In accordance with the legislation, the background study and proposed D.C. by-law will be available for public review on June 20, 2019.

The process to be followed in finalizing the report and recommendations includes:

- consideration of responses received prior to, at, or immediately following the Public Meeting; and
- finalization of the report and Council consideration of the by-law subsequent to the public meeting.

Figure 1-1 outlines the proposed schedule to be followed with respect to the D.C. by-law adoption process.

| 1. | Data collection, staff review,<br>engineering work, D.C. calculations<br>and policy work | January to May 2019            |
|----|--|--------------------------------|
| 2. | Public meeting advertisement placed<br>in newspaper(s)                                   | No later than June 24, 2019    |
| 3. | Background study and proposed by-<br>law available to public                             | June 20, 2019                  |
| 4. | Public meeting of Council  | July 15, 2019                  |
| 5. | Council considers adoption of background study and passage of by-<br>law                 | August 19, 2019                |
| 6. | Newspaper notice given of by-law passage   | By 20 days after passage       |
| 7. | Last day for by-law appeal   | 40 days after passage          |
| 8. | Town makes pamphlet available (where by-law not appealed)                                | By 60 days after in force date |

#### Figure 1-1 Schedule of Key D.C. Process Dates for the Town of Essex



# 1.3 Changes to the D.C.A.: Bill 73 – Smart Growth for our Communities Act, 2015

With the amendment of the D.C.A. (as a result of Bill 73 and O.Reg. 428/15), there are a number of areas that must be addressed to ensure that the Town is in compliance with the D.C.A., as amended. The following provides an explanation of the changes to the Act that affect the Town's background study and how they have been dealt with to ensure compliance with the amended legislation.

#### 1.3.1 Area Rating

Bill 73 has introduced two new sections where Council must consider the use of areaspecific charges:

- Section 2 (9) of the Act now requires a municipality to implement area-specific D.C.s for either specific services which are prescribed and/or for specific municipalities which are to be regulated. (Note that at this time, no municipalities or services are prescribed by the Regulations.)
- 2) Section 10 (2) c. 1 of the D.C.A. requires that, "the development charges background study shall include consideration of the use of more than one development charge by-law to reflect different needs for services in different areas."

In regard to the first item, there are no services or specific municipalities identified in the regulations which must be area-rated. The second item requires Council to consider the use of area rating.

#### 1.3.2 Asset Management Plan for New Infrastructure

The new legislation now requires that a D.C. background study must include an Asset Management Plan (subsection 10 (2) (c.2)). The asset management plan must deal with all assets that are proposed to be funded, in whole or in part, by D.C.s. The current regulations provide very extensive and specific requirements for the asset management plan related to transit services; however, they are silent with respect to how the asset management plan is to be provided for all other services. As part of any asset management plan, the examination should be consistent with the municipality's existing assumptions, approaches and policies on asset management planning. This



examination may include both qualitative and quantitative measures such as examining the annual future lifecycle contributions needs (discussed further in Appendix F of this report).

#### 1.3.3 60-Day Circulation of D.C. Background Study

Previously the legislation required that a D.C. background study be made available to the public at least two weeks prior to the public meeting. The amended legislation now provides that the D.C. background study must be made available to the public (including posting on the municipal website) at least 60 days prior to passage of the D.C. by-law. No other changes were made to timing requirements for such things as notice of the public meeting and notice of by-law passage.

This D.C. study is being provided to the public on June 20, 2019 to ensure the new requirements for release of the study is met.

#### 1.3.4 Timing of Collection of D.C.s

The D.C.A. has been refined by Bill 73 to require that D.C.s are collected at the time of the first building permit. For the majority of development, this will not impact the Town's present process. There may be instances, however, where several building permits are to be issued and either the size of the development or the uses will not be definable at the time of the first building permit. In these instances, the Town may enter into a delayed payment agreement in order to capture the full development.

#### 1.3.5 Other Changes

It is also noted that a number of other changes were made through Bill 73 and O.Reg. 428/15 including changes to the way in which Transit D.C. service standards are calculated, the inclusion of Waste Diversion and the ability for collection of additional levies; however, these sections do not impact the Town's D.C.

### 1.4 Proposed Changes to the D.C.A.: Bill 108 – An Act to Amend Various Statutes with Respect to Housing, Other Development and Various Other Matters

On May 2, 2019, the Province intoduced Bill 108 which proposes changes to the D.C.A. The Bill has been introduced as part of the Province's *"More Homes, More Choice:* 



*Ontario's Housing Supply Action Plan*". The Bill received Royal Assent on June 6, 2019, however, a number of schedules in the Bill do not come into force until the date of proclamation. As of the date of this report, no scheduled timeline for proclamation has been provided. Draft regulations for this Bill are anticipated to be released over the next month and the Province will be considering feedback on the draft regulations before proclamation.

The Act proposes that any D.C. by-laws passed after May 2, 2019 will be affected by these proposed changes. Any by-laws which were passed prior to this date will remain in effect until it is either repealed or expires. A summary of the proposed changes to the D.C.A. is provided below:

**Changes to Eligible Services** – the Bill will remove "Soft Services" from the D.C.A. These services will be considered as part of a new Community Benefit Charge (discussed below) imposed under the *Planning Act*. Eligible services which will remain under the D.C.A. are as follows:

- Water supply services, including distribution and treatment services;
- Wastewater services, including sewers and treatment services;
- Storm water drainage and control services;
- Services related to a highway as defined in subsection 1 (1) of the *Municipal Act,* 2001 or subsection 3 (1) of the *City of Toronto Act,* 2006, as the case may be;
- Electrical power services;
- Policing services;
- Fire protection services;
- Toronto-York subway extension, as defined in subsection 5.1 (1) of the D.C.A.;
- Transit services other than the Toronto-York subway extension;
- Waste diversion services;
- Ambulance services; and
- Other services as prescribed.

Waste Diversion – the Bill will remove the mandatory 10% deduction for this service.

**Payment in Installments** – the Bill proposes that Rental Housing and Commercial/Industrial/Institutional developments pay their development charges in six equal annual payments commencing the earlier of the date of issuance of a building permit or occupancy. Non-Profit Housing will pay their development charges in 21



equal annual installments. If payments are not made, interest may be charged (at a prescribed rate) and may be added to the property and collected as taxes.

When D.C. Amount is Determined – the Bill proposes that the D.C. amount for all developments proceeding by Site Plan or requiring a zoning amendment, shall be determined based on the D.C. rates in effect on the day of the application for Site Plan or zoning amendment. If the development is not proceeding via these planning approvals then the amount is determined the earlier of the date of issuance of a building permit or occupancy.

#### Soft Services to be Included in a new Community Benefit Charge under the

**Planning Act** – it is proposed that a municipality may by by-law impose community benefits charges against land to pay for the capital costs of facilities, services and matters required because of development or redevelopment in the area to which the by-law applies. These services may not include services authorized by the D.C.A. Various provisons are provided as follows:

- Before passing a community benefits charge by-law, the municipality shall prepare a community benefits charge strategy that:
- (a) identifies the facilities, services and matters that will be funded with community benefits charges
- (b) complies with any prescribed requirements;
- The amount of a community benefits charge payable shall not exceed an amount equal to the prescribed percentage of the value of the land as of the valuation date;
- The valuation date is the day before building permit issuance;
- Valuations will be based on appraised value of land. Various requirements are set out in this regard;
- All money received by the municipality under a community benefits charge bylaw shall be paid into a special account;
- In each calendar year, a municipality shall spend or allocate at least 60 percent of the monies that are in the special account at the beginning of the year;
- Requirements for annual reporting shall be prescribed; and
- Transitional provisions are set out regarding the D.C. reserve funds and D.C. credits.



# Chapter 2 Current Town of Essex Policy



## 2. Current Town of Essex Policy

### 2.1 Schedule of Charges

On August 25, 2014, the Town of Essex passed By-law 1344 under the D.C.A. This bylaw was amended on December 19, 2016 via By-law 1558, December 18, 2017 via Bylaw 1657, and on May 7, 2018 via By-law 1686.

This by-law imposes D.C.s for residential and non-residential uses. The table below provides the rates currently in effect, as at January 1, 2019.

|                                    |                           | Resid     | lential                       | Non-Residential              | Wind Turbines and<br>Telecommunication | 0 - I <b>-</b>              |                         |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|--|-----------------------------|-------------------------|
| Service                            | Single & Semi<br>Detached | Multiples | Apartments with >= 2 Bedrooms | Apartments with < 2 Bedrooms | per sq.ft.                             | Telecommunication<br>Towers | Solar Farms (per sq.ft) |
| Municipal Wide Services            |                           |           |                               |                              |  |                             |                         |
| Roads and Related                  | 1,477                     | 1,019     | 858                           | 656                          | 0.90                                   | 1,477                       | 0.90                    |
| Fire Protection Services           | 624                       | 431       | 362                           | 276                          | 0.38                                   | 624                         | 0.38                    |
| Police Services                    | 528                       | 364       | 307                           | 235                          | 0.31                                   | 528                         | 0.31                    |
| Outdoor Recreation Services        | 895                       | 618       | 519                           | 396                          | 0.08                                   | -                           | -                       |
| Indoor Recreation Services         | 3,640                     | 2,513     | 2,110                         | 1,615                        | 0.29                                   | -                           | -                       |
| Library Services                   | 196                       | 135       | 113                           | 86                           | 0.01                                   | -                           | -                       |
| Administration                     | 112                       | 77        | 65                            | 50                           | 0.05                                   | 112                         | 0.05                    |
| Total Municipal Wide Services      | 7,471                     | 5,157     | 4,333                         | 3,312                        | 2.02                                   | 2,740                       | 1.64                    |
| Area Specific Charges - Wastewater |                           |           |                               |                              |  |                             |                         |
| Ward 1                             | 3,859                     | 2,580     | 2,168                         | 1,658                        | 2.26                                   | -                           | -                       |
| Ward 2                             | 828                       | 552       | 465                           | 356                          | -                                      | -                           | -                       |
| Ward 3                             | 1,997                     | 1,335     | 1,121                         | 857                          | 1.27                                   | -                           | -                       |
| Ward 4                             | 2,816                     | 1,882     | 1,582                         | 1,209                        | 1.57                                   | -                           | -                       |

#### Table 2-1 Town of Essex Current D.C. Rates

### 2.2 Services Covered

The following services are covered under By-law 1344:

Municipal-wide Services:

- Roads and Related (now Services Related to a Highway);
- Fire Protection Services;
- Policing Services;
- Outdoor Recreation Services;
- Indoor Recreation Services;
- Library Services; and
- Administration.



Urban Services:

• Wastewater Services.

## 2.3 Timing of D.C. Calculation and Payment

D.C.s are calculated, payable, and collected upon issuance of a building permit in relation to a building or structure on land to which a development charge applies.

## 2.4 Indexing

Rates shall be indexed on January 1<sup>st</sup> of each year by the percentage change recorded in the average annual Non-Residential Building Construction Price Index produced by Statistics Canada.

### 2.5 Redevelopment Allowance

As a result of the redevelopment of land, a building or structure existing on the same land within 48 months prior to the date of payment of D.C.s in regard to such redevelopment was, or is to be demolished, in whole or in part, or converted from one principal use to another principal use on the same land, in order to facilitate the redevelopment, the D.C.s otherwise payable with respect to such redevelopment shall be reduced by the following amounts:

- (a) in the case of a residential building or structure, or in the case of a mixed-use building or structure, the residential uses in the mixed-use building or structure, an amount calculated by multiplying the applicable D.C. under subsections 3.11 by the number, according to type, of dwelling units that have been or will be demolished or converted to another principal use; and
- (b) in the case of a non-residential building or structure or, in the case of mixed-use building or structure, the non-residential uses in the mixed-use building or structure, an amount calculated by multiplying the applicable D.C.s under subsection 3.12 by the gross floor area that has been or will be demolished or converted to another principal use;

provided that such amounts shall not exceed, in total, the amount of the D.C.s otherwise payable with respect to the redevelopment.



## 2.6 Exemptions

The following non-statutory exemptions are provided under By-law 1344 (as amended):

- Lands, buildings or structures used or to be used for a place of worship or for the purposes of a cemetery or burial ground exempt from taxation under the Assessment Act;
- A public hospital receiving aid under the Public Hospitals Act, R.S.O. 1190, Chap. P.40, as amended, or any successor thereof;
- The development of non-residential farm buildings constructed for bona fide farm uses, which qualify as a farm business, being that which operates with a valid Farm Business Registration Number and is assessed in the Farmland Realty Tax Class;
- Non-residential industrial and institutional development is exempt from D.C.s; and
- Residential development within Ward 4 is exempt from D.C.s.



# Chapter 3 Anticipated Development in the Town of Essex



## 3. Anticipated Development in the Town of Essex

### 3.1 Requirement of the Act

Chapter 4 provides the methodology for calculating a D.C. as per the D.C.A. Figure 4-1 presents this methodology graphically. It is noted in the first box of the schematic that in order to determine the D.C. that may be imposed, it is a requirement of Section 5 (1) of the D.C.A. that "the anticipated amount, type and location of development, for which development charges can be imposed, must be estimated."

The growth forecast contained in this chapter (with supplemental tables in Appendix A) provides for the anticipated development for which the Town of Essex will be required to provide services, over a 10-year (mid-2019 to mid-2029), and longer time horizons to mid-2031.

#### 3.2 Basis of Population, Household and Non-Residential Gross Floor Area Forecast

The D.C. growth forecast has been derived by Watson & Associates Economists Ltd. (Watson) from the County of Essex Official Plan, August 2011 forecast for the Town of Essex – Low Population Growth Scenario, alongside the 2014 D.C growth forecast. In preparing the 2019 D.C. growth forecast, the following additional information sources were consulted to further assess the residential and non-residential development potential for the Town of Essex over the forecast period, including:

- Discussions with Town staff regarding the anticipated amount, type, and rate of residential and non-residential development within the Town;
- 2006, 2011 and 2016 Statistics Canada Census population, housing and employment data.
- 2006, 2011 and 2016 Census commuting and employment data; and
- Historical residential and non-residential building permit data over the 2006 to 2018 period; and
- A review of planned and anticipated residential development within the Town.



### **3.3 Summary of Growth Forecast**

A detailed analysis of the residential and non-residential growth forecasts is provided in Appendix A and the methodology employed is illustrated in Figure 3-1. The discussion provided herein summarizes the anticipated growth for the Town and describes the basis for the forecast. The results of the residential growth forecast analysis are summarized in Table 3-1 below, and *Schedule 1* in Appendix A.

As identified in Table 3-1 and Appendix A, *Schedule 1*, the Town's population is anticipated to reach approximately 22,000 by mid-2029 and 22,150 by mid-2031, resulting in an increase of approximately 1,280 and 1,440 persons, respectively, over the 10-year and longer term (2019 to 2031) forecast periods.<sup>1</sup>

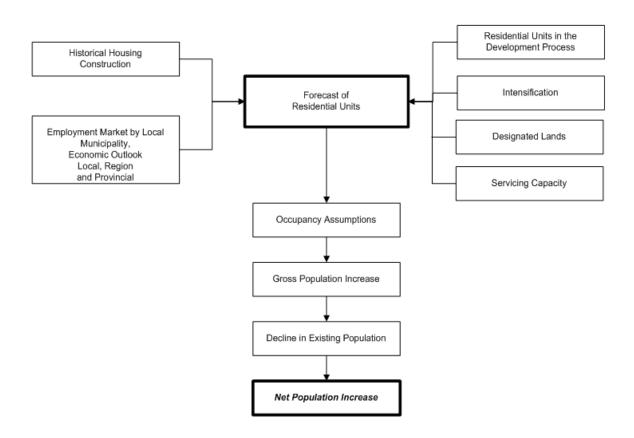
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The population figures used in the calculation of the 2019 D.C. exclude the net Census undercount, which is estimated at approximately 1.03%.



#### Figure 3-1 Household Formation-based Population and Household Projection Model

DEMAND

SUPPLY





#### Table 3-1 Town of Essex Residential Growth Forecast Summary

|             |                     | Excluding Census Undercount |                             |  | Housing Units                  |                                    |                         |       |                     |  |  |
|-------------|---------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|--|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-------|---------------------|--|--|
| Year        |                     | Population                  | Institutional<br>Population | Population<br>Excluding<br>Institutional<br>Population | Singles &<br>Semi-<br>Detached | Multiple<br>Dwellings <sup>1</sup> | Apartments <sup>2</sup> | Other | Total<br>Households | Person Per Unit<br>(P.P.U.): Total<br>Population/<br>Total<br>Households |  |
| Historical  | Mid 2006            | 20,032                      | 337                         | 19,695   | 7,020                          | 260                                | 350                     | 15    | 7,645               | 2.620  |  |
|             | Mid 2011            | 19,600                      | 400                         | 19,200   | 6,708                          | 335                                | 374                     | 376   | 7,793               | 2.515  |  |
|             | Mid 2016            | 20,427                      | 852                         | 19,575   | 6,830                          | 365                                | 455                     | 440   | 8,090               | 2.525  |  |
| Forecast    | Mid 2019            | 20,711                      | 866                         | 19,845   | 6,956                          | 369                                | 455                     | 440   | 8,220               | 2.520  |  |
|             | Mid 2029            | 21,986                      | 925                         | 21,061   | 7,462                          | 381                                | 519                     | 440   | 8,802               | 2.498  |  |
|             | Mid 2031            | 22,150                      | 925                         | 21,225   | 7,557                          | 383                                | 521                     | 440   | 8,900               | 2.489  |  |
| Incremental | Mid 2006 - Mid 2011 | -432                        | 63                          | -495   | -312                           | 75                                 | 24                      | 361   | 148                 |  |  |
|             | Mid 2011 - Mid 2016 | 827                         | 452                         | 375  | 122                            | 30                                 | 81                      | 64    | 297                 |  |  |
|             | Mid 2016 - Mid 2019 | 284                         | 14                          | 270  | 126                            | 4                                  | 0                       | 0     | 130                 |  |  |
|             | Mid 2019 - Mid 2029 | 1,275                       | 59                          | 1,216  | 506                            | 12                                 | 64                      | 0     | 582                 |  |  |
|             | Mid 2019 - Mid 2031 | 1,439                       | 59                          | 1,380  | 601                            | 14                                 | 66                      | 0     | 680                 |  |  |

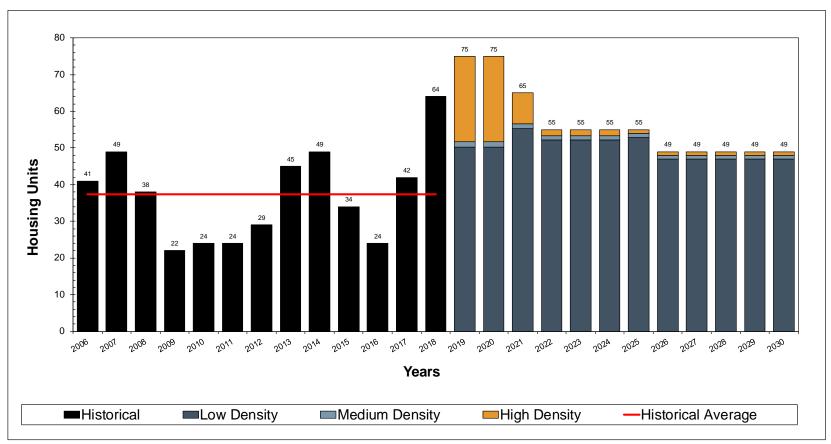
Derived from Foundation Report: Essex County Official Plan Review, the County of Essex, August 2011 forecast for the Town of Essex Low Population Growth Scenario, May 2019.

<sup>1</sup> Includes townhouses and apartments in duplexes.

<sup>2</sup> Includes bachelor, 1-bedroom and 2-bedroom+ apartments.



Figure 3-2 Town of Essex Annual Housing Growth Forecast<sup>1</sup>



Source: Historical housing activity derived from Statistics Canada building permit data for the Town of Essex, 2006-2018. <sup>1</sup> Growth forecast represents calendar year.



Provided below is a summary of the key assumptions and findings regarding the Town of Essex D.C. growth forecast.

- 1. Housing Unit Mix (Appendix A Schedules 1, and 5)
  - The housing unit mix for the Town has been derived from a detailed review of historical development activity (as per Schedule 5), as well as residential development potential applications.
  - In accordance with the above indicators, the 2019 to 2029 household growth forecast is comprised of a unit mix of 87% low density (single detached and semi-detached), 2% medium density (multiples except apartments) and 11% high density (bachelor, 1-bedroom and 2-bedroom apartments).
- 2. Planning Period
  - Short and longer-term time horizons are required for the D.C. process. The D.C.A. limits the planning horizon for certain services, such as parks, recreation and libraries, to a 10-year planning horizon. Services related to a highway, public works, fire, water and wastewater services can utilize a longer planning period.
- 3. Population in New Units (Appendix A Schedules 2, 3 and 4)
  - Over the 2019 to 2029 forecast period, the Town is anticipated to average approximately 58 new housing units per year. From 2019 to 2031 forecast period, the Town is anticipated to average 56 units per year with the majority of high-density developments anticipated to occur within the first 5-years.
  - The institutional population<sup>1</sup> is anticipated to grow by 59 persons between 2019 to 2029.
  - Population in new units is derived from Schedules 2, 3, and 4, which incorporate historical development activity, anticipated units (see unit mix

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Institutional includes special care facilities such as nursing home or residences for senior citizens. A P.P.U. of 1.100 depicts 1-bedroom and 2 or more bedroom units in these special care facilities.



discussion) and average persons per unit (P.P.U.) by dwelling type for new units.<sup>1</sup>

- Schedules 8a and 8b summarize the P.P.U. assumed for the new housing units by age and type of dwelling based on 2016 custom Census data. The total calculated P.P.U. for all density types has been adjusted accordingly to account for the P.P.U. trends which has been recently experienced in both new and older units. Forecasted 20-year average P.P.U.s by dwelling type are as follows:
  - Low density: 3.084
  - Medium density: 1.868
  - $\circ$  High density<sup>1</sup>: 1.498
- 4. Existing Units and Population Change (Appendix A Schedules 2, 3 and 4)
  - Existing households for 2019 are based on the 2016 Census households, plus estimated residential units constructed between mid-2016 and mid-2019 assuming a 6-month lag between construction and occupancy (see Schedule 2).
  - The decline in average occupancy levels for existing housing units is calculated in Schedules 2 through 4, by aging the existing population over the forecast period. The forecast population decline in existing households over the 2019 to 2029 forecast period is approximately 460.
- 5. Employment (Appendix A, Schedules 10a, 10b and 11)
  - Employment projections are largely based on the activity rate method, which is defined as the number of jobs in a municipality divided by the number of residents. Key employment sectors include primary, industrial, commercial/ population-related, institutional, and work at home, which are considered individually below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Includes bachelor, 1-bedroom and 2 or more bedroom apartments



- 2016 employment data<sup>1</sup> (place of work) for the Town of Essex is outlined in Schedule 10a. The 2016 employment base is comprised of the following sectors:
  - 135 primary (2%);
  - 525 work at home employment (9%);
  - 1,290 industrial (23%);
  - 2,315 commercial/population related (41%); and
  - 1,405 institutional (25%).
- 2016 employment by usual place of work, including work at home, is estimated at 5,670.
- Total employment, including work at home for the Town is anticipated to reach approximately 6,710 by mid-2029 and 6,890 by mid-2031. This represents an employment increase of 940 for the 10-year forecast period and 1,120 for the 12-year forecast.
- Schedule 10b, Appendix A, summarizes the employment forecast, excluding work at home employment, which is the basis for the D.C. employment forecast. The impact on municipal services from work at home employees has already been included in the population forecast. Furthermore, since these employees work at place home, they cannot be captured in the non-residential gross floor area (G.F.A.) calculation.
- Total employment for the Town of Essex (excluding work at home) is anticipated to reach approximately 6,050 by 2029 and 6,175 by 2031. This represents an employment increase of approximately 810 and 940 over the 10-year and 2019 to 2031 forecast periods, respectively.
- 7. Non-Residential Sq.ft. Estimates (Gross Floor Area (G.F.A.), Appendix A, Schedule 10b)
  - Square footage estimates were calculated in Schedule 10b based on the following employee density assumptions:
    - 1,250 sq.ft. per employee for industrial;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 2016 employment is based on Statistics Canada 2016 Place of Work Employment dataset by Watson & Associates Economists Ltd.



- o 550 sq.ft. per employee for commercial/population-related; and
- o 700 sq.ft. per employee for institutional employment.
- The Town-wide incremental Gross Floor Area (G.F.A.) increase is anticipated to be 762,600 sq.ft. over the 10-year forecast period and 875,300 sq.ft. over the 2019 to 2031 forecast period.
- In terms of percentage growth, the 2019 to 2029 incremental G.F.A. forecast by sector is broken down as follows:
  - 1. industrial 67%;
  - 2. commercial/population-related 15%; and
  - 3. institutional 18%.



# Chapter 4 The Approach to the Calculation of the Charge



# 4. The Approach to the Calculation of the Charge

# 4.1 Introduction

This chapter addresses the requirements of subsection 5 (1) of the D.C.A. with respect to the establishment of the need for service which underpins the D.C. calculation. These requirements are illustrated schematically in Figure 4-1.

# 4.2 Services Potentially Involved

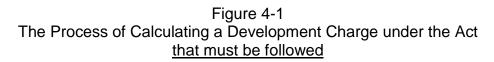
Table 4-1 lists the full range of municipal service categories which are provided within the Town.

A number of these services are defined in subsection 2 (4) of the D.C.A. as being ineligible for inclusion in D.C.s. These are shown as "ineligible" on Table 4-1. Two ineligible costs defined in subsection 5 (3) of the D.C.A. are "computer equipment" and "rolling stock with an estimated useful life of (less than) seven years..." In addition, local roads are covered separately under subdivision agreements and related means (as are other local services). Services which are potentially eligible for inclusion in the Town's D.C. are indicated with a "Yes."

# 4.3 Increase in the Need for Service

The D.C. calculation commences with an estimate of "the increase in the need for service attributable to the anticipated development," for each service to be covered by the by-law. There must be some form of link or attribution between the anticipated development and the estimated increase in the need for service. While the need could conceivably be expressed generally in terms of units of capacity, subsection 5 (1) 3, which requires that Town Council indicate that it intends to ensure that such an increase in need will be met, suggests that a project-specific expression of need would be most appropriate.





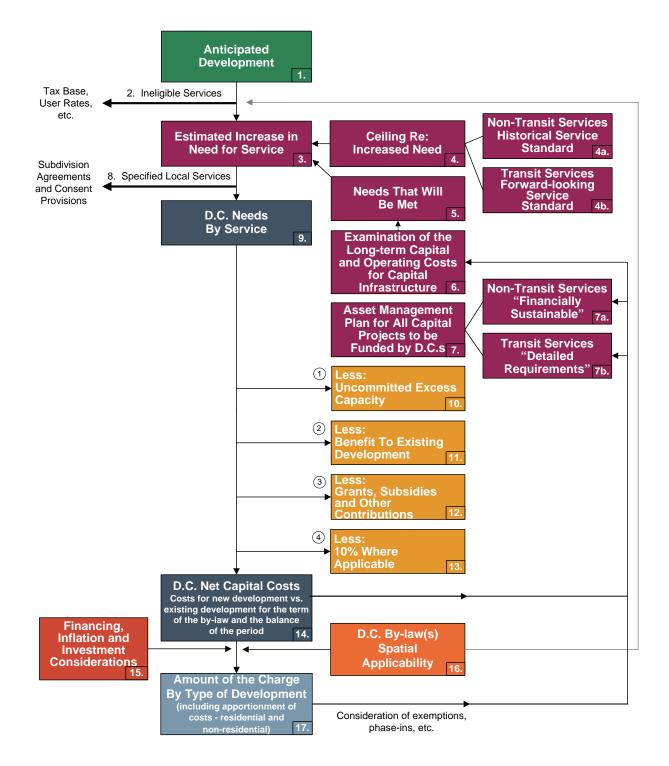




 Table 4-1

 Categories of Municipal Services to be Addressed as Part of the Calculation

| Eligibility for<br>Inclusion in the<br>D.C. Calculation | Description  |
|---|--|
| Yes   | Municipality provides the service – service has been included in the D.C. calculation.     |
| No  | Municipality provides the service – service has not been included in the D.C. calculation. |
| n/a   | Municipality does not provide the service.   |
| Ineligible  | Service is ineligible for inclusion in the D.C. calculation.                               |

| Μι | Categories of<br>inicipal Services | Eligibility<br>for<br>Inclusion<br>in the D.C.<br>Calculation |     | Service Components                         | Maximum<br>Potential<br>D.C.<br>Recovery<br>% |
|----|------------------------------------|---|-----|--|---|
| 1. | Services                           | Yes   | 1.1 | Arterial roads                             | 100   |
|    | Related to a                       | Yes   | 1.2 | Collector roads                            | 100   |
|    | Highway                            | Yes   | 1.3 | Bridges, Culverts and                      |   |
|    |                                    |   |     | Roundabouts                                | 100   |
|    |                                    | No  | 1.4 | Local municipal roads                      | 0   |
|    |                                    | Yes   | 1.5 | Traffic signals                            | 100   |
|    |                                    | Yes   | 1.6 | Sidewalks and streetlights                 | 100   |
|    |                                    | Yes   | 1.7 | Active Transportation                      | 100   |
| 2. | Other                              | n/a   | 2.1 | Transit vehicles <sup>1</sup> & facilities | 100   |
|    | Transportation                     | n/a   | 2.2 | Other transit infrastructure               | 100   |
|    | Services                           | No  | 2.3 | Municipal parking spaces -                 |   |
|    |                                    |   |     | indoor                                     | 90  |
|    |                                    | No  | 2.4 | Municipal parking spaces -                 |   |
|    |                                    |   |     | outdoor                                    | 90  |
|    |                                    | Yes   | 2.5 | Works Yards                                | 100   |
|    |                                    | 100   |     |  |   |
|    |                                    | n/a   | 2.7 | Ferries                                    | 90  |
|    |                                    | n/a   | 2.8 | Airport                                    | 90  |

<sup>1</sup>with 7+ year life time

\*same percentage as service component to which it pertains computer equipment excluded throughout



| Μι | Categories of<br>Inicipal Services                                    | Eligibility<br>for<br>Inclusion<br>in the D.C.<br>Calculation |            | Service Components   | Maximum<br>Potential<br>D.C.<br>Recovery<br>% |  |  |  |
|----|---|---|------------|--|---|--|--|--|
| 3. | Stormwater  | No  | 3.1        | Main channels and drainage                                 | 100   |  |  |  |
|    | Drainage and  | N.L.  | 0.0        | trunks   | 100   |  |  |  |
|    | Control ServicesNo3.2Channel connectionsNo3.3Retention/detention pone |   |            |  | 100   |  |  |  |
|    | Fire Desta stice  | 100   |            |  |   |  |  |  |
| 4. | Fire Protection   | Yes   | 4.1        | Fire stations  | 100<br>100                                    |  |  |  |
|    | Services  |   |            |  |   |  |  |  |
|    |   | rescue vehicles <sup>1</sup>                                  | 100        |  |   |  |  |  |
| 5. | Outdoor   | Yes<br>Ineligible   | 4.3<br>5.1 | Small equipment and gear<br>Acquisition of land for parks, | 100   |  |  |  |
| 5. | Recreation  | woodlots and E.S.A.s  | 0          |  |   |  |  |  |
|    | Services (i.e.  | Yes   | 5.2        | Development of area  | 90  |  |  |  |
|    | Parks and Open  | 163   | 0.2        | municipal parks  | 30  |  |  |  |
|    | Space)  | Yes   | 5.3        | Development of district parks                              | 90  |  |  |  |
|    | 00000)  | Yes   | 5.4        | Development of municipal-                                  | 00  |  |  |  |
|    |   | 100   | 0.1        | wide parks   | 90  |  |  |  |
|    |   | Yes   | 5.5        | Development of special                                     |   |  |  |  |
|    |   |   |            | purpose parks  | 90  |  |  |  |
|    |   | Yes   | 5.6        | Parks rolling stock <sup>1</sup> and yards                 | 90  |  |  |  |
| 6. | Indoor  | Yes   | 6.1        | Arenas, indoor pools, fitness                              | 90  |  |  |  |
|    | Recreation  |   |            | facilities, community centres,                             |   |  |  |  |
|    | Services  |   |            | etc. (including land)                                      |   |  |  |  |
|    |   | Yes   | 6.2        | Recreation vehicles and                                    | 90  |  |  |  |
|    |   |   |            | equipment <sup>1</sup>                                     |   |  |  |  |
| 7. | Library Services  | Yes   | 7.1        | Public library space (incl.                                |   |  |  |  |
|    |   |   |            | furniture and equipment)                                   | 90  |  |  |  |
|    |   | n/a   | 7.2        | Library vehicles <sup>1</sup>                              | 90  |  |  |  |
|    |   | n/a   |            | Library materials  | 90  |  |  |  |
| 8. | Electrical Power  | Ineligible  | 8.1        | Electrical substations                                     | 0   |  |  |  |
|    | Services  | Ineligible  | 8.2        | Electrical distribution system                             | 0   |  |  |  |
|    |   | Ineligible  | 8.3        | Electrical system rolling stock                            | 0   |  |  |  |

<sup>1</sup>with 7+ year life time



| Categories of<br>Municipal Services   | Eligibility<br>for<br>Inclusion<br>in the D.C.<br>Calculation | Service Components  | Maximum<br>Potential<br>D.C.<br>Recovery<br>% |
|---|---|---|---|
| <ul> <li>9. Provision of<br/>Cultural,<br/>Entertainment<br/>and Tourism<br/>Facilities and<br/>Convention<br/>Centres</li> </ul> | Ineligible<br>Ineligible                                      | <ul><li>9.1 Cultural space (e.g. art galleries, museums and theatres)</li><li>9.2 Tourism facilities and convention centres</li></ul> | 0   |
| 10. Wastewater<br>Services  | Yes<br>Yes<br>n/a<br>Yes                                      | 10.1 Treatment plants<br>10.2 Sewage trunks<br>10.3 Local systems<br>10.4 Vehicles and equipment <sup>1</sup>                         | 100<br>100<br>0<br>100                        |
| 11. Water Supply<br>Services  | No<br>No<br>n/a<br>No   | 11.1 Treatment plants<br>11.2 Distribution systems<br>11.3 Local systems<br>11.4 Vehicles and equipment <sup>1</sup>                  | 100<br>100<br>0<br>100                        |
| 12. Waste<br>Management<br>Services   | Ineligible<br>Ineligible                                      | 12.1 Landfill collection, transfer<br>vehicles and equipment<br>12.2 Landfills and other disposal<br>facilities                       | 0   |
|   | n/a<br>n/a  | <ul> <li>12.3 Waste diversion facilities</li> <li>12.4 Waste diversion vehicles and<br/>equipment<sup>1</sup></li> </ul>              | 90<br>90                                      |
| 13. Policing<br>Services  | Yes<br>Yes<br>Yes   | <ul> <li>13.1 Policing detachments</li> <li>13.2 Policing rolling stock<sup>1</sup></li> <li>13.3 Small equipment and gear</li> </ul> | 100<br>100<br>100                             |
| <ul><li>14. Homes for the Aged</li><li>15. Child Care</li></ul>   | n/a<br>n/a<br>n/a   | 14.1 Homes for the aged space<br>14.2 Vehicles <sup>1</sup><br>15.1 Child care space  | 90<br>90<br>90                                |
| 16. Health  | n/a<br>n/a<br>n/a   | 15.2 Vehicles <sup>1</sup><br>16.1 Health department space<br>16.2 Health department vehicles <sup>1</sup>                            | 90<br>90<br>90                                |
| 17. Social Housing<br>18. Provincial<br>Offences Act<br>(P.O.A.)  | n/a<br>n/a  | 17.1 Social Housing space<br>18.1 P.O.A. space  | 90<br>90                                      |
| 19. Social Services   | n/a   | 19.1 Social service space   | 90  |

<sup>1</sup>with 7+ year life time



| Categories of<br>Municipal Services   | Eligibility<br>for<br>Inclusion<br>in the D.C.<br>Calculation | Service Components  | Maximum<br>Potential<br>D.C.<br>Recovery<br>% |
|---|---|---|---|
| 20. Ambulance   | n/a<br>n/a  | 20.1 Ambulance station space 20.2 Vehicles <sup>1</sup>   | 90<br>90                                      |
| 21. Hospital<br>Provision   | Ineligible  | 21.1 Hospital capital contributions   | 0   |
| 22. Provision of<br>Headquarters<br>for the General<br>Administration<br>of Municipalities<br>and Area<br>Municipal<br>Boards | Ineligible<br>Ineligible<br>Ineligible                        | <ul><li>22.1 Office space</li><li>22.2 Office furniture</li><li>22.3 Computer equipment</li></ul>   | 0<br>0<br>0                                   |
| 23. Other Services  | Yes   | 23.1 Studies in connection with<br>acquiring buildings, rolling<br>stock, materials and<br>equipment, and improving<br>land <sup>2</sup> and facilities, including<br>the D.C. background study<br>cost | 0-100   |
|   | Yes   | 23.2 Interest on money borrowed<br>to pay for growth-related<br>capital   | 0-100   |

<sup>1</sup>with a 7+ year life time

<sup>2</sup>same percentage as service component to which it pertains

# 4.4 Local Service Policy

Some of the need for services generated by additional development consists of local services related to a plan of subdivision. As such, they will be required as a condition of subdivision agreements or consent conditions. The Town's local service policy is provided in Appendix E.



# 4.5 Capital Forecast

Paragraph 7 of subsection 5 (1) of the D.C.A. requires that "the capital costs necessary to provide the increased services must be estimated." The Act goes on to require two potential cost reductions and the Regulation sets out the way in which such costs are to be presented. These requirements are outlined below.

These estimates involve capital costing of the increased services discussed above. This entails costing actual projects or the provision of service units, depending on how each service has been addressed.

The capital costs include:

- a) costs to acquire land or an interest therein (including a leasehold interest);
- b) costs to improve land;
- c) costs to acquire, lease, construct or improve buildings and structures;
- d) costs to acquire, lease or improve facilities, including rolling stock (with a useful life of 7 or more years), furniture and equipment (other than computer equipment), materials acquired for library circulation, reference or information purposes;
- e) interest on money borrowed to pay for the above-referenced costs;
- f) costs to undertake studies in connection with the above-referenced matters; and
- g) costs of the D.C. background study.

In order for an increase in need for service to be included in the D.C. calculation, Town Council must indicate "...that it intends to ensure that such an increase in need will be met" (subsection 5 (1) 3). This can be done if the increase in service forms part of a Council-approved Official Plan, capital forecast or similar expression of the intention of Council (O.Reg. 82/98 section 3). The capital program contained herein reflects the Town's approved and proposed capital budgets and master servicing/needs studies.

# 4.6 Treatment of Credits

Section 8, paragraph 5, of O.Reg. 82/98 indicates that a D.C. background study must set out "the estimated value of credits that are being carried forward relating to the service." Subsection 17, paragraph 4, of the same Regulation indicates that "...the value of the credit cannot be recovered from future D.C.s," if the credit pertains to an



ineligible service. This implies that a credit for <u>eligible</u> services can be recovered from future D.C.s. As a result, this provision should be made in the calculation, in order to avoid a funding shortfall with respect to future service needs. There are no outstanding credit obligations included in the D.C. calculations.

# 4.7 Existing Reserve Funds

Section 35 of the D.C.A. states that:

"The money in a reserve fund established for a service may be spent only for capital costs determined under paragraphs 2 to 8 of subsection 5 (1)."

There is no explicit requirement under the D.C.A. calculation method set out in subsection 5 (1) to net the outstanding reserve fund balance as part of making the D.C. calculation; however, section 35 does restrict the way in which the funds are used in future.

For services which are subject to a per capita based, service level "cap," the reserve fund balance should be applied against the development-related costs for which the charge was imposed once the project is constructed (i.e. the needs of recent growth). This cost component is distinct from the development-related costs for the <u>next</u> 10-year period, which underlie the D.C. calculation herein.

The alternative would involve the Town spending all reserve fund monies prior to renewing each by-law, which would not be a sound basis for capital budgeting. Thus, the Town will use these reserve funds for the Town's cost share of applicable development-related projects, which are required but have not yet been undertaken, as a way of directing the funds to the benefit of the development which contributed them (rather than to future development, which will generate the need for additional facilities directly proportionate to future growth).

The Town's D.C. Reserve Fund Balance by service at December 31, 2018 is shown below:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Reserve balance to be combined with Administration Studies.



| Service                       | Totals           |
|-------------------------------|------------------|
| Services Related to a Highway | \$588,620.00     |
| Fire Protection Services      | \$117,483.62     |
| Policing Services             | \$125,036.57     |
| Outdoor Recreation Services   | \$263,968.02     |
| Indoor Recreation Services    | \$756,926.29     |
| Library Services              | \$372.86         |
| Administration                | \$187,411.27     |
| Ward 1 - Wastewater           | (\$2,221,790.67) |
| Ward 2 - Wastewater           | \$21,866.34      |
| Ward 3 - Wastewater           | \$385,984.65     |
| Ward 4 - Wastewater           | (\$149,934.89)   |
| Total                         | \$75,944.06      |

Note: Amounts in brackets are Deficit balances.

# 4.8 Deductions

The D.C.A. potentially requires that five deductions be made to the increase in the need for service. These relate to:

- the level of service ceiling;
- uncommitted excess capacity;
- benefit to existing development;
- anticipated grants, subsidies and other contributions; and
- 10% reduction for certain services.

The requirements behind each of these reductions are addressed as follows:

# 4.8.1 Reduction Required by Level of Service Ceiling

This is designed to ensure that the increase in need included in section 4.3 does "...not include an increase that would result in the level of service (for the additional development increment) exceeding the average level of the service provided in the Municipality over the 10-year period immediately preceding the preparation of the background study..." O.Reg. 82.98 (section 4) goes further to indicate that "...both the quantity and quality of a service shall be taken into account in determining the level of service and the average level of service."



In many cases, this can be done by establishing a quantity measure in terms of units as floor area, land area or road length per capita and a quality measure, in terms of the average cost of providing such units based on replacement costs, engineering standards or recognized performance measurement systems, depending on circumstances. When the quantity and quality factor are multiplied together, they produce a measure of the level of service, which meets the requirements of the Act, i.e. cost per unit.

With respect to transit services, the changes to the Act as a result of Bill 73 have provided for an alternative method for calculating the services standard ceiling. Transit services must now utilize a forward-looking service standard analysis, described later in this section.

The average service level calculation sheets for each service component in the D.C. calculation are set out in Appendix B.

# 4.8.2 Reduction for Uncommitted Excess Capacity

Paragraph 5 of subsection 5 (1) requires a deduction from the increase in the need for service attributable to the anticipated development that can be met using the Town's "excess capacity," other than excess capacity which is "committed."

"Excess capacity" is undefined, but in this case must be able to meet some or all of the increase in need for service, in order to potentially represent a deduction. The deduction of <u>uncommitted</u> excess capacity from the future increase in the need for service would normally occur as part of the conceptual planning and feasibility work associated with justifying and sizing new facilities, e.g. if a road widening to accommodate increased traffic is not required because sufficient excess capacity is already available, then widening would not be included as an increase in need, in the first instance.

# 4.8.3 Reduction for Benefit to Existing Development

Section 5 (1) 6 of the D.C.A. provides that, "The increase in the need for service must be reduced by the extent to which an increase in service to meet the increased need would benefit existing development." The general guidelines used to consider benefit to existing development included:



- the repair or unexpanded replacement of existing assets that are in need of repair;
- an increase in average service level of quantity or quality (compare water as an example);
- the elimination of a chronic servicing problem not created by growth; and
- providing services where none previously existed (generally considered for water or wastewater services).

This step involves a further reduction in the need, by the extent to which such an increase in service would benefit existing development. The level of services cap in section 4.4 is related but is not the identical requirement. Sanitary, storm and water trunks are highly localized to growth areas and can be more readily allocated in this regard than other services such as services related to a highway, which do not have a fixed service area.

Where existing development has an adequate service level which will not be tangibly increased by an increase in service, no benefit would appear to be involved. For example, where expanding existing library facilities simply replicates what existing residents are receiving, they receive very limited (or no) benefit as a result. On the other hand, where a clear existing service problem is to be remedied, a deduction should be made accordingly.

In the case of services such as recreation facilities, community parks, libraries, etc., the service is typically provided on a Town-wide system basis. For example, facilities of the same type may provide different services (i.e. leisure pool vs. competitive pool), different programs (i.e. hockey vs. figure skating) and different time availability for the same service (i.e. leisure skating available on Wednesday in one arena and Thursday in another). As a result, residents will travel to different facilities to access the services they want at the times they wish to use them, and facility location generally does not correlate directly with residence location. Even where it does, displacing users from an existing facility to a new facility frees up capacity for use by others and generally results in only a very limited benefit to existing development. Further, where an increase in demand is not met for a number of years, a negative service impact to existing development is involved for a portion of the planning period.



# 4.8.4 Reduction for Anticipated Grants, Subsidies and Other Contributions

This step involves reducing the capital costs necessary to provide the increased services by capital grants, subsidies and other contributions (including direct developer contributions required due to the local service policy) made or anticipated by Council and in accordance with various rules such as the attribution between the share related to new vs. existing development. That is, some grants and contributions may not specifically be applicable to growth or where Council targets fundraising as a measure to offset impacts on taxes (O.Reg. 82/98 section 6).

# 4.8.5 The 10% Reduction

Paragraph 8 of subsection 5 (1) of the D.C.A. requires that, "the capital costs must be reduced by 10 per cent." This paragraph does not apply to water supply services, waste water services, storm water drainage and control services, services related to a highway, policing and fire protection services. The primary services to which the 10% reduction does apply include services such as parks, recreation, libraries, childcare/ social services, the Provincial Offences Act, ambulance, homes for the aged, and health.

The 10% is to be netted from the capital costs necessary to provide the increased services, once the other deductions have been made, as per the infrastructure costs sheets in Chapter 5.

# 4.9 Municipal-wide vs. Area Rating

This step involves determining whether all of the subject costs are to be recovered on a uniform municipal-wide basis or whether some or all are to be recovered on an area-specific basis. Under the amended D.C.A., it is now mandatory to "consider" area-rating of services (providing charges for specific areas and services), however, it is not mandatory to implement area-rating. Further discussion is provided in section 7.4.4.

# 4.10 Allocation of Development

This step involves relating the costs involved to anticipated development for each period under consideration and using allocations between residential and non-residential



development and between one type of development and another, to arrive at a schedule of charges.

# 4.11 Asset Management

The new legislation now requires that a D.C. background study must include an asset management plan (subsection 10 (2) c. 2). The asset management plan (A.M.P.) must deal with all assets that are proposed to be funded, in whole or in part, by D.C.s. The current regulations provide very extensive and specific requirements for the A.M.P. related to transit services (as noted in the subsequent subsection); however, they are silent with respect to how the A.M.P. is to be provided for all other services. As part of any A.M.P., the examination should be consistent with the municipality's existing assumptions, approaches and policies on the asset management planning. This examination has been included in Appendix F.

# 4.12 Transit

The most significant changes to the Act relate to the transit service. These changes relate to four areas of the calculations, as follows:

- A. Transit no longer requires the statutory 10% mandatory deduction from the net capital cost (subsection 5.2 (i) of the D.C.A.).
- B. The background study requires the following in regard to transit costs (as per subsection 8 (2) of the Regulations):
  - 1. The calculations that were used to prepare the estimate for the planned level of service for the transit services, as mentioned in subsection 5.2 (3) of the Act.
  - 2. An identification of the portion of the total estimated capital cost relating to the transit services that would benefit,
    - i. the anticipated development over the 10-year period immediately following the preparation of the background study, or
    - ii. the anticipated development after the 10-year period immediately following the preparation of the background study.



- 3. An identification of the anticipated excess capacity that would exist at the end of the 10-year period immediately following the preparation of the background study.
- 4. An assessment of ridership forecasts for all modes of transit services proposed to be funded by the development charge over the 10-year period immediately following the preparation of the background study, categorized by development types, and whether the forecasted ridership will be from existing or planned development.
- 5. An assessment of the ridership capacity for all modes of transit services proposed to be funded by the development charge over the 10-year period immediately following the preparation of the background study.
- C. A new forward-looking service standard (as per subsection 6.1 (2) of the Regulations):
  - 1. The service is a discrete service.
  - 2. No portion of the service that is intended to benefit anticipated development after the 10-year period immediately following the preparation of the background study may be included in the estimate.
  - 3. No portion of the service that is anticipated to exist as excess capacity at the end of the 10-year period immediately following the preparation of the background study may be included in the estimate.
- D. A very detailed asset management strategy and reporting requirements (subsection 6.1 (3) of the Regulation) that includes lifecycle costs, action plans that will enable the assets to be sustainable, summary of how to achieve the proposed level of service, discussion on procurement measures and risk.

The Town does not currently, and in the near future does not intend to, provide transit services. Therefore, the above calculations and reporting requirements are not required.



# Chapter 5 D.C.-Eligible Cost Analysis by Service



# 5. D.C.-Eligible Cost Analysis by Service

# 5.1 Introduction

This chapter outlines the basis for calculating eligible costs for the D.C.s to be applied on a uniform basis. In each case, the required calculation process set out in subsection 5 (1) paragraphs 2 to 8 in the D.C.A. and described in Chapter 4, was followed in determining D.C.-eligible costs.

The nature of the capital projects and timing identified in the Chapter reflects Council's current intention. Over time, however, Town projects and Council priorities change and accordingly, Council's intentions may alter and different capital projects (and timing) may be required to meet the need for services required by new growth.

# 5.2 Service Levels and 10-Year Capital Costs for D.C. Calculation

This section evaluates the development-related capital requirements for all of the "softer" services over a 10-year planning period. Each service component is evaluated on two format sheets: the average historical 10-year level of service calculation (see Appendix B), which "caps" the D.C. amounts; and, the infrastructure cost calculation, which determines the potential D.C. recoverable cost.

# 5.2.1 Outdoor Recreation Services

The Town currently has 103.7 acres of parkland within its jurisdiction. This parkland consists of various sized neighbourhood and community parks. The Town has sustained the current level of service over the historical 10-year period (2009 to 2018), with an average of 4.9 acres of parkland and 11.1 parkland amenities items per 1,000 population. The Town also provides 0.16 metres of trails per capita. Including parkland, parkland amenities (e.g. ball diamonds, playground equipment, soccer fields, etc.), and park trails, the level of service provided is approximately \$1,128 per capita. When applied over the forecast period, this average level of service translates into a D.C.-eligible amount of \$1,437,282.



Based on the projected growth over the 10-year forecast period, the Town has identified \$22,574,200 in future growth capital costs for parkland development. These projects include, the development of additional parks including amenities and trails as well as the redevelopment and upgrade of existing parks. Allocations for a post period benefit of \$2,259,300 and existing development benefit of \$19,183,600 have been made along with a deduction of \$263,968 to recognize the reserve fund balance. The net growth capital cost after the mandatory 10% deduction and the allocation of reserve balance of \$754,202 for inclusion in the D.C.

The Town presently has a fleet consisting of 69 vehicles and equipment relating to Parks which provides a level of service of \$81 per capita or a D.C. eligible amount of \$103,199. At this time, the Town has included a provision for additional vehicles and equipment in the amount of \$100,000. After the mandatory 10% deduction, the net amount included in the D.C. calculation is \$90,000.

As the predominant users of outdoor recreation tend to be residents of the Town, the forecast growth-related costs have been allocated 95% to residential and 5% to non-residential.



#### Town of Essex

#### Service Parkland Development

|        |   |                  |   |                        |                     |                     | Le                                    | ess:  |           | Less:   | Potential | D.C. Recovera               | able Cost                          |
|--------|---|------------------|---|------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|---|-----------|---|-----------|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Prj.No | Increased Service Needs Attributable<br>to Anticipated Development<br>2019-2028   | Timing<br>(year) | Gross<br>Capital Cost<br>Estimate<br>(2019\$) | Post Period<br>Benefit | Other<br>Deductions | Net Capital<br>Cost | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | Grants,<br>Subsidies and<br>Other<br>Contributions<br>Attributable to<br>New<br>Development | Subtotal  | Other (e.g.<br>10%<br>Statutory<br>Deduction) | Total     | Residential<br>Share<br>95% | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share<br>5% |
| 1      | Townsview Subdivision Park  | 2019             | 114,700                                       | -                      |                     | 114,700             | -                                     |   | 114,700   | 11,470  | 103,230   | 98,069                      | 5,162                              |
| 2      | Essex Sports Field Complex (8 soccer<br>fields, 6 baseball, football stadium, play<br>structure, concession building, trails) | 2022-2027        | 20,000,000                                    | 1,397,700              |                     | 18,602,300          | 18,447,000                            |   | 155,300   | 15,530  | 139,770   | 132,782                     | 6,989                              |
| 3      | Harrow Dog Park   | 2020             | 63,100  | 2,500                  |                     | 60,600              | 58,200                                |   | 2,400     | 240   | 2,160     | 2,052                       | 108                                |
| 4      | Essex Tennis Courts   | 2022             | 114,700                                       | 4,500                  |                     | 110,200             | 105,800                               |   | 4,400     | 440   | 3,960     | 3,762                       | 198                                |
| 5      | McGregor Splash Pad (Cost Share)  | 2024             | 590,500                                       | 23,000                 |                     | 567,500             | 544,600                               |   | 22,900    | 2,290   | 20,610    | 19,580                      | 1,031                              |
| 6      | Colchester Community Centre Passive<br>Park Accessible Ramp   | 2019             | 240,000                                       | 120,000                |                     | 120,000             | -                                     |   | 120,000   | 12,000  | 108,000   | 102,600                     | 5,400                              |
| 7      | Trail Expansion   | 2019-2023        | 20,000  | 1,000                  |                     | 19,000              | 18,000                                |   | 1,000     | 100   | 900       | 855                         | 45                                 |
| 8      | Essex Crossing Playground   | 2021             | 200,000                                       | 100,000                |                     | 100,000             | -                                     |   | 100,000   | 10,000  | 90,000    | 85,500                      | 4,500                              |
| 9      | Dalla Bona Playground   | 2022             | 200,000                                       | 100,000                |                     | 100,000             | -                                     |   | 100,000   | 10,000  | 90,000    | 85,500                      | 4,500                              |
| 10     | Colchester Park Pavillion   | 2021             | 350,000                                       | 175,000                |                     | 175,000             | -                                     |   | 175,000   | 17,500  | 157,500   | 149,625                     | 7,875                              |
| 1 11   | Parkland Estate Subdivision (Ward 3)<br>Park Development  | 2025             | 181,200                                       | 90,600                 |                     | 90,600              | -                                     |   | 90,600    | 9,060   | 81,540    | 77,463                      | 4,077                              |
| 12     | Parkland Estate Subdivision (Ward 3)<br>Park Play Structure (Sr.)   | 2025             | 200,000                                       | 100,000                |                     | 100,000             | -                                     |   | 100,000   | 10,000  | 90,000    | 85,500                      | 4,500                              |
| 13     | Essex Skatebord Replacement &<br>Expansion  | 2026             | 300,000                                       | 145,000                |                     | 155,000             | 10,000                                |   | 145,000   | 14,500  | 130,500   | 123,975                     | 6,525                              |
| 14     | Reserve Fund Adjustment   |                  |   |                        |                     |                     | 263,968                               |   | (263,968) |   | (263,968) | (250,770)                   | (13,198)                           |
|        | Total   |                  | 22,574,200                                    | 2,259,300              | -                   | 20,314,900          | 19,447,568                            | -   | 867,332   | 113,130                                       | 754,202   | 716,492                     | 37,710                             |



#### Town of Essex Service: Parks Vehicles and Equipment

|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     | Le                                    | ess:  |          | Less:   | Potential D.C. Recoverable Cost |                             |                                    |  |
|--------|--|------------------|---|---------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|---|----------|---|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|--|
| Prj.No | Increased Service Needs<br>Attributable to<br>Anticipated Development<br>2019-2028 | Timing<br>(year) | Gross<br>Capital Cost<br>Estimate<br>(2019\$) | Post<br>Period<br>Benefit | Other<br>Deductions | Net Capital<br>Cost | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | Grants,<br>Subsidies and<br>Other<br>Contributions<br>Attributable to<br>New<br>Development | Subtotal | Other (e.g.<br>10%<br>Statutory<br>Deduction) | Total                           | Residential<br>Share<br>95% | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share<br>5% |  |
| 1      | Provision for Additional<br>Vehicles and Equipment                                 | 2019-2028        | 100,000                                       | -                         |                     | 100,000             | -                                     |   | 100,000  | 10,000  | 90,000                          | 85,500                      | 4,500                              |  |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                             |                                    |  |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                             |                                    |  |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                             |                                    |  |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                             |                                    |  |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                             |                                    |  |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                             |                                    |  |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                             |                                    |  |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                             |                                    |  |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                             |                                    |  |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                             |                                    |  |
|        | Total  |                  | 100,000                                       | -                         | -                   | 100,000             | -                                     | -   | 100,000  | 10,000  | 90,000                          | 85,500                      | 4,500                              |  |



# 5.2.2 Indoor Recreation Services

The Town operates various indoor recreation facilities providing a total of 186,152 sq. ft. of space. The average historic level of service for the previous ten years has been 9.5 sq.ft. of space per capita or an investment of \$1,933 per capita. Based on this service standard, the Town would be eligible to collect \$2,464,014 from D.C.s for indoor recreation services.

The Town has provided for the need for additional facilities at Heritage Park at a gross cost of \$550,000. Deductions for benefit to existing development of \$507,300 and \$21,400 for post period benefit have been made to these facilities. Outstanding debt for the Essex Centre Sports Complex as well as the Colchester Community Centre has been included in the D.C. calculations. The total amount of principal and discounted interest included is \$5,198,541 with a deduction of \$2,599,271 to account for the benefit to development beyond the forecast period. Further, a deduction in the amount of \$756,926 has been made to reflect the balance in the D.C. reserve fund. Therefore, the net growth capital cost after the mandatory 10% deduction of \$1,861,514 has been included in the D.C.

While indoor recreation service usage is predominately residential-based, there is some use of the facility by non-residential users. To acknowledge this use, the growth-related capital costs have been allocated 95% residential and 5% non-residential.



#### Town of Essex

Service: Indoor Recreation Facilities

|        |   |                  |  |                           |                     |                     | L                                     | ess:  |           | Less:   | Potential I | D.C. Recovera               | able Cost                          |
|--------|---|------------------|--|---------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|---|-----------|---|-------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Prj.No | Increased Service Needs<br>Attributable to Anticipated<br>Development<br>2019-2028        | Timing<br>(year) | Gross<br>Capital<br>Cost<br>Estimate<br>(2019\$) | Post<br>Period<br>Benefit | Other<br>Deductions | Net Capital<br>Cost | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | Grants,<br>Subsidies and<br>Other<br>Contributions<br>Attributable to<br>New<br>Development | Subtotal  | Other (e.g.<br>10%<br>Statutory<br>Deduction) | Total       | Residential<br>Share<br>95% | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share<br>5% |
| 1      | Heritage Park - Amphitheatre  | 2021             | 300,000  | 11,700                    |                     | 288,300             | 276,700                               |   | 11,600    | 1,160   | 10,440      | 9,918                       | 522                                |
| 2      | Heritage Park - Washroom/Storage<br>Building  | 2021             | 250,000  | 9,700                     |                     | 240,300             | 230,600                               |   | 9,700     | 970   | 8,730       | 8,294                       | 437                                |
| 3      | Essex Centre Sports Complex -<br>Debt Principal   | 2019-2026        | 500,247  | 250,124                   |                     | 250,123             | -                                     |   | 250,123   |   | 250,123     | 237,617                     | 12,506                             |
| 4      | Essex Centre Sports Complex -<br>Debt Interest (Discounted)                               | 2019-2026        | 57,838   | 28,919                    |                     | 28,919              | -                                     |   | 28,919    |   | 28,919      | 27,473                      | 1,446                              |
| 5      | Essex Centre Sports Complex -<br>Debt Principal   | 2019-2030        | 3,837,912  | 1,918,956                 |                     | 1,918,956           | -                                     |   | 1,918,956 |   | 1,918,956   | 1,823,008                   | 95,948                             |
| 6      | Essex Centre Sports Complex -<br>Debt Interest (Discounted)                               | 2019-2030        | 589,134  | 294,567                   |                     | 294,567             | -                                     |   | 294,567   |   | 294,567     | 279,839                     | 14,728                             |
| 7      | Colchester Community Centre -<br>Outstanding Growth-Related Debt<br>Principal             | 2019-2023        | 208,074  | 104,037                   |                     | 104,037             | -                                     |   | 104,037   |   | 104,037     | 98,836                      | 5,202                              |
| 8      | Colchester Community Centre -<br>Outstanding Growth-Related Debt<br>Interest (Discounted) | 2019-2023        | 5,336  | 2,668                     |                     | 2,668               | -                                     |   | 2,668     |   | 2,668       | 2,535                       | 133                                |
| 9      | Reserve Fund Adjustment   |                  |  |                           |                     |                     | 756,926                               |   | (756,926) |   | (756,926)   | (719,080)                   | (37,846)                           |
|        |   |                  |  |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |           |   |             |                             |                                    |
|        |   |                  |  |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |           |   |             |                             |                                    |
|        | Total   |                  | 5,748,541  | 2,620,671                 | -                   | 3,127,870           | 1,264,226                             | -   | 1,863,644 | 2,130   | 1,861,514   | 1,768,438                   | 93,076                             |



## 5.2.3 Library Services

The Town provides three library facilities which total 13,077 sq.ft. in library space. Over the past ten years, the average level of service was 0.64 sq.ft. of space per capita or an investment of \$117 per capita. Based on the service standard over the past ten years, the Town would be eligible to collect a total of \$148,550 from D.C.s for library services.

Currently, the Town has provided a provision for additional space of \$143,000. After the mandatory 10% deduction of \$14,300, the D.C. calculation includes \$128,700.

While library usage is predominately residential based, there is some use of the facilities by non-residential users, for the purpose of research. To acknowledge this use, the growth-related capital costs have been allocated 95% residential and 5% non-residential.



#### Town of Essex Service Library Facilities

|        |   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     | Le                                    | ess:  |          | Less:   | Potential D.C. Recoverable Cost |                      |                              |
|--------|---|------------------|---|---------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|---|----------|---|---------------------------------|----------------------|------------------------------|
| Prj.No | Increased Service Needs<br>Attributable to Anticipated<br>Development | Timing<br>(year) | Gross<br>Capital Cost<br>Estimate<br>(2019\$) | Post<br>Period<br>Benefit | Other<br>Deductions | Net Capital<br>Cost | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | Grants,<br>Subsidies<br>and Other<br>Contribution<br>s Attributable<br>to New | Subtotal | Other (e.g.<br>10%<br>Statutory<br>Deduction) | Total                           | Residential<br>Share | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share |
|        | 2019-2028   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       | Development   |          |   |                                 | 95%                  | 5%                           |
| 1      | Provision for Additional Space  | 2019-2028        | 143,000                                       | -                         |                     | 143,000             | -                                     |   | 143,000  | 14,300  | 128,700                         | 122,265              | 6,435                        |
|        |   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |   |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        | Total   |                  | 143,000                                       | -                         | -                   | 143,000             | -                                     | -   | 143,000  | 14,300  | 128,700                         | 122,265              | 6,435                        |

The Provision is in addition to the 2018 Reserve Fund balance of \$372.86



### 5.2.4 Administration

The D.C.A. permits the inclusion of studies undertaken to facilitate the identification of the Town's capital works program. The Town has made provision for the inclusion of new studies undertaken to facilitate this D.C. process, as well as other studies which benefit growth (in whole or in part). The list of studies includes such studies as the following:

#### Essential Services Studies:

- Fire Master Plans;
- Engineering development standards review & update; and
- Development charge studies.

The cost of these studies is \$263,400 of which \$91,000 is attributable to existing benefit. A deduction in the amount of \$84,335 has been made to account for the existing reserve fund balance. The net growth-related capital cost, after the mandatory 10% deduction and the application of the existing reserve balance, is \$80,725 and has been included in the D.C.

#### Community Based Services Studies:

- Official Plan Review;
- Fees and Charges Review; and
- Parks and Recreation Master Plans.

The cost of these studies totals \$163,400, of which \$63,350 is attributable to existing benefit. The net growth-related capital cost, after the mandatory 10% deduction is \$90,045. This amount has been included in the D.C. calculations.

These costs have been allocated 61% residential and 39% non-residential based on the incremental growth in population to employment for the 10-year forecast period.



#### Town of Essex

Service Administration Studies - Essential Services

|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     | Le                                    | ss:   |          | Less:   | Potential D.C. Recoverable Cost |                      |                              |
|--------|--|------------------|---|---------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|---|----------|---|---------------------------------|----------------------|------------------------------|
| Prj.No | Increased Service Needs Attributable<br>to Anticipated Development | Timing<br>(year) | Gross<br>Capital Cost<br>Estimate<br>(2019\$) | Post<br>Period<br>Benefit | Other<br>Deductions | Net Capital<br>Cost | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | Grants,<br>Subsidies<br>and Other<br>Contribution<br>s Attributable<br>to New | Subtotal | Other (e.g.<br>10%<br>Statutory<br>Deduction) | Total                           | Residential<br>Share | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share |
|        | 2019-2028  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       | Development   |          |   |                                 | 61%                  | 39%                          |
| 1      | Development Charge Study   | 2019             | 36,700  | -                         |                     | 36,700              | -                                     |   | 36,700   | 3,670   | 33,030                          | 20,148               | 12,882                       |
| 2      | Development Charge Study   | 2024             | 36,700  | -                         |                     | 36,700              | -                                     |   | 36,700   | 3,670   | 33,030                          | 20,148               | 12,882                       |
| 3      | Engineering Development Standards<br>Review & Update               | 2020             | 60,000  | -                         |                     | 60,000              | -                                     |   | 60,000   |   | 60,000                          | 36,600               | 23,400                       |
| 4      | Fire Master Plan   | 2022             | 65,000  | -                         |                     | 65,000              | 45,500                                |   | 19,500   |   | 19,500                          | 11,895               | 7,605                        |
| 5      | Fire Master Plan   | 2027             | 65,000  | -                         |                     | 65,000              | 45,500                                |   | 19,500   |   | 19,500                          | 11,895               | 7,605                        |
| 6      | Reserve Fund Adjustment  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     | 84,335                                |   | (84,335) |   | (84,335)                        | (51,444)             | (32,891)                     |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |   |                                 |                      |                              |
|        | Total  |                  | 263,400                                       | -                         | -                   | 263,400             | 175,335                               | -   | 88,065   | 7,340   | 80,725                          | 49,242               | 31,483                       |



#### Town of Essex

Service Administration Studies - Community Based Services

|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     | Lo                                    | ess:        |          | Less:   | Potential I | D.C. Recovera        | able Cost                    |
|--------|--|------------------|---|---------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------|----------|---|-------------|----------------------|------------------------------|
| Prj.No | Increased Service Needs Attributable<br>to Anticipated Development | Timing<br>(year) | Gross<br>Capital Cost<br>Estimate<br>(2019\$) | Post<br>Period<br>Benefit | Other<br>Deductions | Net Capital<br>Cost | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | New         | Subtotal | Other (e.g.<br>10%<br>Statutory<br>Deduction) | Total       | Residential<br>Share | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share |
|        | 2019-2028  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       | Development |          |   |             | 61%                  | 39%                          |
| 1      | Official Plan Review   | 2020             | 50,000  | -                         |                     | 50,000              | 25,000                                |             | 25,000   | 2,500   | 22,500      | 13,725               | 8,775                        |
| 2      | Fees and Charges Review  | 2020             | 36,700  | -                         |                     | 36,700              | 9,175                                 |             | 27,525   | 2,753   | 24,773      | 15,111               | 9,661                        |
| 3      | Fees and Charges Review  | 2024             | 36,700  | -                         |                     | 36,700              | 9,175                                 |             | 27,525   | 2,753   | 24,773      | 15,111               | 9,661                        |
| 4      | Parks and Recreation Master Plan<br>Update                         | 2020             | 20,000  | -                         |                     | 20,000              | 10,000                                |             | 10,000   | 1,000   | 9,000       | 5,490                | 3,510                        |
| 5      | Parks and Recreation Master Plan<br>Update                         | 2025             | 20,000  | -                         |                     | 20,000              | 10,000                                |             | 10,000   | 1,000   | 9,000       | 5,490                | 3,510                        |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |             |          |   |             |                      |                              |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |             |          |   |             |                      |                              |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |             |          |   |             |                      |                              |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |             |          |   |             |                      |                              |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |             |          |   |             |                      |                              |
|        |  |                  |   |                           |                     |                     |                                       |             |          |   |             |                      |                              |
|        | Total  |                  | 163,400                                       | -                         | -                   | 163,400             | 63,350                                | -           | 100,050  | 10,005  | 90,045      | 54,927               | 35,118                       |



# 5.3 Service Levels and 13-Year Capital Costs for Essex's D.C. Calculation

This section evaluates the development-related capital requirements for those services with 13-year capital costs.

### 5.3.1 Services Related to a Highway

Essex owns and maintains 316.28 km of roads which provides an average level of investment of \$8,464 per capita, resulting in a D.C.-eligible recovery amount of \$12,179,120 over the 13-year forecast period.

The Town has identified a number of road projects required to service growth over the forecast period, with a total capital cost of \$6,450,000. Deductions for existing benefit of \$4,295,500 and post period benefit of \$383,300 were made. A deduction of \$588,620 was made to account for the existing reserve fund balance. The net D.C. amount to be included in the D.C. calculations is therefore \$1,182,580.

The Operations Department has a variety of vehicles and major equipment totalling \$4.18 million. This inventory provides for a per capita standard of \$244. Over the forecast period, the D.C. eligible amount for vehicles and equipment is \$350,986. The Town recognizes the need for additional growth-related vehicles and equipment over the forecast period and has therefore included a provision for \$300,000 for inclusion in the D.C. calculations.

The Town operates their Operations service out of a number of facilities. The facilities provide 26,989 sq.ft. of building area, providing for an average level of service of 1.14 sq.ft. per capita or \$100 per capita. This level of service provides the Town with a maximum D.C.-eligible amount for recovery over the 13-year forecast period of \$144,274.

Facility expansions have been identified at a gross capital cost of \$1,150,000. These expansions will benefit growth in the post-2031 period, therefore the entire amount has been deducted from the D.C. calculation. Outstanding principal and discounted interest for the Ferris Road Salt Shed Replacement and Expansion has been included at a total amount of \$229,620. A deduction of \$81,980 has been made to account for the benefit



to development beyond the forecast period. Therefore, the net D.C. amount included in the calculations for the forecast period is \$147,640. Note that the financing costs on the existing debt are in addition to the service standard ceiling.

The residential/non-residential capital cost allocation for service related to a highway is based on a 61%/39% split which is based on the incremental growth in population to employment for the 13-year forecast period.



#### Town of Essex

Service: Services Related to a Highway - Roads

|         |   |                  | Gross                                   |                        |                     |                     |                                       | Less:   | Potential D.C. Recoverable ( |                             | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share           39%           128,193           148,200           148,200           19,500           43,875           234,000 |
|---------|---|------------------|---|------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|---|------------------------------|-----------------------------|--|
| Prj .No | Increased Service Needs Attributable to<br>Anticipated Development<br>2019-2031 | Timing<br>(year) | Capital<br>Cost<br>Estimate<br>(2019\$) | Post Period<br>Benefit | Other<br>Deductions | Net Capital<br>Cost | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | Grants, Subsidies<br>and Other<br>Contributions<br>Attributable to New<br>Development | Total                        | Residential<br>Share<br>61% | Residential<br>Share   |
| 1       | Gosfield Ave & Talbot Intersection  | 2029             | 580,000                                 | 193,300                |                     | 386,700             | 58,000                                |   | 328,700                      | 200,507                     | 128,193  |
| 2       | Provision for additional growth related<br>improvements                         | 2019-2031        | 570,000                                 | 190,000                |                     | 380,000             | -                                     |   | 380,000                      | 231,800                     | 148,200  |
| 3       | CR13 & CR20 Intersection  | 2029             | 250,000                                 | -                      |                     | 250,000             | 200,000                               |   | 50,000                       | 30,500                      | 19,500   |
| 4       | Intersection Improvements: CR8 & CR34   | 2024             | 750,000                                 | -                      |                     | 750,000             | 637,500                               |   | 112,500                      | 68,625                      | 43,875   |
| 5       | Intersection Improvements: CR8/Gosfield &<br>Arthur                             | 2024             | 4,000,000                               | -                      |                     | 4,000,000           | 3,400,000                             |   | 600,000                      | 366,000                     | 234,000  |
| 6       | Active Transportation Trail: CR8 to McDonalds                                   | 2020-2025        | 300,000                                 | -                      |                     | 300,000             | -                                     |   | 300,000                      | 183,000                     | 117,000  |
| 7       | Reserve Fund Adjustment   |                  |   |                        |                     |                     | 588,620                               |   | (588,620)                    | (359,058)                   | (229,562)  |
|         |   |                  |   |                        |                     |                     |                                       |   |                              |                             |  |
|         |   |                  |   |                        |                     |                     |                                       |   |                              |                             |  |
|         |   |                  |   |                        |                     |                     |                                       |   |                              |                             |  |
|         | Total   |                  | 6,450,000                               | 383,300                | -                   | 6,066,700           | 4,884,120                             | -   | 1,182,580                    | 721,374                     | 461,206  |



#### Town of Essex

Service: Services Related to a Highway - Vehicles & Equipment

|        |  |                  | Gross   |                        |                       |                     |                                       | Less:   | Potentia | Residential<br>Share Residential<br>Share St<br>61% 3<br>183,000 | erable Cost                         |
|--------|--|------------------|---------|------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|---|----------|--|-------------------------------------|
| Prj.No | Increased Service Needs<br>Attributable to Anticipated<br>Development<br>2019-2031 | Timing<br>(year) | Canital | Post Period<br>Benefit | d Other<br>Deductions | Net Capital<br>Cost | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | Grants, Subsidies<br>and Other<br>Contributions<br>Attributable to New<br>Development | Total    | Share  | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share<br>39% |
| 1 1    | Provision for Growth Related Vehicles and Equipment                                | 2019-2031        | 300,000 | -                      |                       | 300,000             | -                                     |   | 300,000  | 183,000  | 117,000                             |
|        |  |                  |         |                        |                       |                     |                                       |   |          |  |                                     |
|        |  |                  |         |                        |                       |                     |                                       |   |          |  |                                     |
|        |  |                  |         |                        |                       |                     |                                       |   |          |  |                                     |
|        |  |                  |         |                        |                       |                     |                                       |   |          |  |                                     |
|        |  |                  |         |                        |                       |                     |                                       |   |          |  |                                     |
|        |  |                  |         |                        |                       |                     |                                       |   |          |  |                                     |
|        |  |                  |         |                        |                       |                     |                                       |   |          |  |                                     |
|        |  |                  |         |                        |                       |                     |                                       |   |          |  |                                     |
|        | Total  |                  | 300,000 | -                      | -                     | 300,000             | -                                     | -   | 300,000  | 183,000  | 117,000                             |



#### Town of Essex

Service: Services Related to a Highway - Facilities

|        |  |                  |   |                        |                     |                     |                                       | Less:   | Potentia | al D.C. Recove              | rable Cost                          |
|--------|--|------------------|---|------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|---|----------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Prj.No | Increased Service Needs Attributable to<br>Anticipated Development<br>2019-2031                                | Timing<br>(year) | Gross<br>Capital Cost<br>Estimate<br>(2019\$) | Post Period<br>Benefit | Other<br>Deductions | Net Capital<br>Cost | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | Grants, Subsidies<br>and Other<br>Contributions<br>Attributable to New<br>Development | Total    | Residential<br>Share<br>61% | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share<br>39% |
| 1      | Ferris Road Salt Shed Replacement and<br>Expansion - Growth Related Portion of Debt<br>(Principal)             | 2019-2022        | 224,357                                       | 80,100                 |                     | 144,257             | -                                     |   | 144,257  | 87,997                      | 56,260                              |
| 2      | Ferris Road Salt Shed Replacement and<br>Expansion - Growth Related Portion of Debt<br>(Interest - Discounted) | 2019-2022        | 5,263   | 1,880                  |                     | 3,383               | -                                     |   | 3,383    | 2,064                       | 1,319                               |
| 3      | Ferris Road Facility Expansion   | 2020-2031        | 400,000                                       | 400,000                |                     | -                   | -                                     |   | -        | -                           | -                                   |
| 4      | North Malden Facility Expansion  | 2020-2031        | 350,000                                       | 350,000                |                     | -                   | -                                     |   | -        | -                           | -                                   |
| 5      | North Malden Salt Storage Expansion  | 2020-2031        | 400,000                                       | 400,000                |                     | -                   | -                                     |   | -        | -                           | -                                   |
|        |  |                  |   |                        |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |                             |                                     |
|        |  |                  |   |                        |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |                             |                                     |
|        |  |                  |   |                        |                     |                     |                                       |   |          |                             |                                     |
|        | Total  |                  | 1,379,620                                     | 1,231,980              | -                   | 147,640             | -                                     | -   | 147,640  | 90,060                      | 57,580                              |



# 5.3.2 Policing Services

Since 2008, the Ontario Provincial Police (O.P.P.) provides police services to the Town through a service agreement. The Town is still responsible, under the agreement with the O.P.P., to provide facility space and as such provides a headquarters facility and well as space for a community police centre. These facilities provide 14,970 sq.ft. of building area which provides for a per capita average level of service of 0.78 sq.ft. or \$290. This service standard results in an eligible D.C. amount of \$417,382. A provision for an expansion to headquarters has been identified based on discussions between Town staff and the O.P.P. The growth-related cost is estimated to be \$540,000 and has been included in the D.C. calculations. The surplus reserve fund of \$125,037 has been deducted from the growth-related cost resulting in a net total of \$414,963 for inclusion in the D.C. calculation.

In addition to facility space, the Town provides the O.P.P. with funding for vehicles, equipment and gear through the service agreement. Currently 29.57 equipped officers are assigned to Essex. Vehicles, equipment and gear for these officers, with a value of \$472,308 equates to a service standard of \$23 per capita. This level of service provides the Town with a D.C. eligible amount over the forecast period of \$33,673 for small equipment and gear to equip additional new officers to service growth. Based on the growth forecast, the Town has identified that additional equipment will be required over the forecast period to equip additional new officers and therefore has included a provision of \$33,500 in the D.C.

The costs for policing services are shared 61%/39% between residential and nonresidential based on the population to employment ratio over the 13-year forecast period.



#### Town of Essex Service: Policing Facilities

|         |   |                  | Groce    | Cost Benefit I | Other<br>Deductions |                     |                                       | Less:   | Potential D.C. Recoverable Cost |                             |                                     |
|---------|---|------------------|----------|----------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|---|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Prj .No | Increased Service Needs Attributable to<br>Anticipated Development<br>2019-2031 | Timing<br>(year) | Capital  |                |                     | Net Capital<br>Cost | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | Grants, Subsidies<br>and Other<br>Contributions<br>Attributable to New<br>Development | Total                           | Residential<br>Share<br>61% | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share<br>39% |
| 1       | Provision for Expansion of Police Facility<br>Space                             | 2019-2031        | 540,000  | -              |                     | 540,000             | -                                     |   | 540,000                         | 329,400                     | 210,600                             |
| 2       | Reserve Fund Adjustment   |                  | -        | -              |                     | -                   | 125,037                               |   | (125,037)                       | (76,272)                    | (48,764)                            |
|         |   |                  |          |                |                     |                     |                                       |   |                                 |                             |                                     |
|         |   |                  |          |                |                     |                     |                                       |   |                                 |                             |                                     |
|         |   |                  |          |                |                     |                     |                                       |   |                                 |                             |                                     |
|         |   |                  |          |                |                     |                     |                                       |   |                                 |                             |                                     |
|         |   |                  |          |                |                     |                     |                                       |   |                                 |                             |                                     |
|         |   |                  |          |                |                     |                     |                                       |   |                                 |                             |                                     |
|         |   |                  |          |                |                     |                     |                                       |   |                                 |                             |                                     |
|         |   |                  |          |                |                     |                     |                                       |   |                                 |                             |                                     |
|         |   |                  | E 40.000 |                |                     | <b>E</b> (0.000     | 405.007                               |   | 444.000                         | 050 (00                     | 101 000                             |
|         | Total   |                  | 540,000  | -              | -                   | 540,000             | 125,037                               | -   | 414,963                         | 253,128                     | 161,836                             |



#### Town of Essex

Service: Policing Vehicles, Small Equipment and Gear

|         |  |                  | Gross   |                        |                     |        |                                       | Less:   | Potentia | Share Sl | erable Cost                         |
|---------|--|------------------|---------|------------------------|---------------------|--------|---------------------------------------|---|----------|----------|-------------------------------------|
| Prj .No | Increased Service Needs<br>Attributable to Anticipated<br>Development<br>2019-2031 | Timing<br>(year) | Canital | Post Period<br>Benefit | Other<br>Deductions |        | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | Grants, Subsidies<br>and Other<br>Contributions<br>Attributable to New<br>Development | Total    | Share    | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share<br>39% |
| 1 1     | Provision for Growth Related<br>Equipment and Gear                                 | 2019-2031        | 33,500  | -                      |                     | 33,500 | -                                     |   | 33,500   | 20,435   | 13,065                              |
|         |  |                  |         |                        |                     |        |                                       |   |          |          |                                     |
|         |  |                  |         |                        |                     |        |                                       |   |          |          |                                     |
|         |  |                  |         |                        |                     |        |                                       |   |          |          |                                     |
|         |  |                  |         |                        |                     |        |                                       |   |          |          |                                     |
|         |  |                  |         |                        |                     |        |                                       |   |          |          |                                     |
|         |  |                  |         |                        |                     |        |                                       |   |          |          |                                     |
|         |  |                  |         |                        |                     |        |                                       |   |          |          |                                     |
|         | Total  |                  | 33,500  | -                      | -                   | 33,500 | -                                     | -   | 33,500   | 20,435   | 13,065                              |



# 5.3.3 Fire Protection Services

Essex currently operates its fire services from 13,807 sq.ft. of facility space, providing for a per capita average level of service of 0.65 sq.ft. per capita or \$345 per capita. This level of service provides the Town with a maximum D.C.-eligible amount for recovery over the forecast period of \$496,800.

The fire department has a current inventory of 14 vehicles. The total D.C. eligible amount calculated for fire vehicles over the forecast period is \$458,509, based on a standard of \$319 per capita.

The fire department currently has three full time firefighters and 63 part time firefighters all of which are equipped with firefighting gear. In addition, there are a number of small equipment items for the provision of fire protection services including portable generators and pumps, air bag kits, defibrillators, etc. The Town currently has a calculated average level of service for the historic 10-year period of \$68 per capita, providing for a D.C.-eligible amount over the forecast period of approximately \$97,147 for small equipment and gear.

The total D.C. eligible amount for fire protection services over the forecast period is \$1,052,456.

Based on the growth-related needs, the Town has identified the need to replace and expand the Gesto Fire Station and fire station #3 at a total cost of \$3,000,000. Deductions of \$1,168,700 to recognize benefit to existing development as well as \$1,306,100 to recognize the benefit to growth beyond the forecast period have been made. In addition to these projects, the outstanding debt on Station 1 has been included. The debt principal of \$957,215 and discounted interest of \$21,658 have been included. A post-period benefit of \$460,100 has been deducted off of the debt principal and interest.

In addition to the facilities and related debt, debt for a seventy-foot platform truck has also been included with debt principal of \$11,150 and discounted interest of \$178.

A provision for growth-related equipment and gear in the amount of \$50,000 has been included as well as the need for an ice water rescue at \$40,000. As a result, \$90,000 has been included in the D.C. calculation for equipment and gear.



The total gross capital cost for fire services over the forecast period is \$4,080,202. With deductions of \$1,766,200 for benefit to development beyond 2031 and \$1,168,700 for benefit to existing development, a further deduction of \$83,498 has been made to account for the surplus balance in the D.C. reserve fund of \$117,484. This results in a net amount of \$1,027,818 for inclusion in the D.C. calculation.

These costs are shared between residential and non-residential based on the population to employment ratio over the forecast period, resulting in 61% being allocated to residential development and 39% being allocated to non-residential development.



#### Infrastructure Costs Included in the D.C. Calculation

Town of Essex Service: Fire Services

|         | Increased Service Needs<br>Attributable to Anticipated<br>Development<br>2019-2031         |                  | Gross                                   |                        |                     |                     |                                       | Less:   | Potential D.C. Recoverable Cost |                             |                                     |
|---------|--|------------------|---|------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|---|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Prj .No |  | Timing<br>(year) | Capital<br>Cost<br>Estimate<br>(2019\$) | Post Period<br>Benefit | Other<br>Deductions | Net Capital<br>Cost | Benefit to<br>Existing<br>Development | Grants, Subsidies<br>and Other<br>Contributions<br>Attributable to New<br>Development | Total                           | Residential<br>Share<br>61% | Non-<br>Residential<br>Share<br>39% |
| 1       | McGregor Fire Station (Replace<br>& Expand Gesto Fire Station No.<br>2)                    | 2020             | 1,500,000                               | 525,300                |                     | 974,700             | 449,500                               |   | 525,200                         | 320,372                     | 204,828                             |
| 2       | Replace and Expand Fire Station #3   | 2025-2031        | 1,500,000                               | 780,800                |                     | 719,200             | 719,200                               |   | -                               | -                           | -                                   |
| 3       | Station 1 Growth Related Fire<br>Debt Principal  | 2019-2031        | 957,215                                 | 449,900                |                     | 507,315             | -                                     |   | 507,315                         | 309,462                     | 197,853                             |
| 4       | Station 1 Growth Related Fire<br>Debt Interest (Discounted)                                | 2019-2031        | 21,658                                  | 10,200                 |                     | 11,458              | -                                     |   | 11,458                          | 6,990                       | 4,469                               |
| 5       | Seventy Foot Platform Truck (70'<br>Ladder) Balance of Growth-<br>Related Debt (Principal) | 2019             | 11,150                                  | -                      |                     | 11,150              | -                                     |   | 11,150                          | 6,802                       | 4,349                               |
| 6       | Seventy Foot Platform Truck (70'<br>Ladder) Balance of Growth-<br>Related Debt (Interest)  | 2019             | 178                                     | -                      |                     | 178                 | -                                     |   | 178                             | 109                         | 70                                  |
| 7       | Provision for Growth Related<br>Equipment and Gear   | 2019-2031        | 50,000                                  | -                      |                     | 50,000              | -                                     |   | 50,000                          | 30,500                      | 19,500                              |
| 8       | Ice Water Rescue   | 2019-2022        | 40,000                                  | -                      |                     | 40,000              | -                                     |   | 40,000                          | 24,400                      | 15,600                              |
| 9       | Reserve Fund Adjustment  |                  |   |                        |                     |                     | 117,484                               |   | (117,484)                       | (71,665)                    | (45,819)                            |
|         | Total  |                  | 4,080,202                               | 1,766,200              | -                   | 2,314,002           | 1,286,184                             | -   | 1,027,818                       | 626,969                     | 400,849                             |



## 5.4 Urban Area Specific D.C. Calculation

This section evaluates the development-related capital requirements for area specific D.C.s for wastewater services.

#### 5.4.1 Wastewater – Ward 1 Essex Service Area

In 2004, the Town undertook a process to consider a D.C. for wastewater for Wards 1 and 4 (Essex and Harrow). Public meetings with respect to these charges were held (in Harrow and Essex respectively) and the charges were approved by Council on April 5, 2004.

There were two debentures for the upgrade and expansion of the Essex Sequencing Batch Reactor (S.B.R.) a ten-year debenture at 2.53% in the amount of \$4,287,644 and a twenty year debenture at 2.66% in the amount of \$4,287,644. Both are amortizing debentures through Ontario Infrastructure Projects Corporation (O.I.P.C.) with a benefit to future users deemed to be 47.23% of annual debt charges.

The debenture costs include the total principal amount of the two debentures plus the financing costs paid to date (2007-2018) and the outstanding financing costs (discounted). These total \$10,426,156 of which 47.23% or \$4,924,521 is attributable to growth as identified in Table 5-1 below. The Town also identified the need for a flow optimization/future capacity study for Ward 1 at a cost of \$150,000 required for the forecast period. This cost has also been assigned a growth-related share based on 47.23% or \$70,849. The total cost has been attributed to residential and non-residential development based on 80%/20% share which was based on the growth initially identified to be serviced by the capital works that were undertaken. This growth includes 1,200 single detached equivalent units as well as 480,000 sq.ft. of non-residential space. The calculation provided in Table 5-1 provides for the D.C. calculation for Ward 1 Wastewater.



| Table 5-1  |  |
|--|--|
| Wastewater Ward 1 – Essex Service Area Wastewater D.C. Calculation |  |

| Wastewater Ward 1 - Essex      |              |
|--------------------------------|--------------|
| Service Area                   | \$           |
| Upgrade and Expansion to Essex |              |
| Sequencing Batch Reactor       | \$8,575,288  |
| Financing Costs to Date        | 1,628,690    |
| Outstanding Financing Costs    |              |
| (Discounted)                   | 222,179      |
| Total Cost                     | \$10,426,156 |
| Growth Related Portion         | 47.232%      |
| Growth Related Cost            | \$4,924,521  |
| Flow Optimization/Future       |              |
| Capacity Study                 | \$150,000    |
| Growth Related Portion         | 47.23%       |
| Growth Related Cost            | \$70,849     |
| Grand Total Costs              | \$4,995,370  |

| Residential/Non-Residential<br>Share | %   | Cost        |
|--------------------------------------|-----|-------------|
| Residential (SDE)                    | 80% | \$4,020,663 |
| Non-Residential (sq.ft.)             | 20% | \$974,706   |

| Development Charge<br>Calculation | Cost        | Growth  | DC      |
|-----------------------------------|-------------|---------|---------|
| Residential (SDE)                 | \$4,020,663 | 1,200   | \$3,351 |
| Non-Residential (sq.ft.)          | \$974,706   | 480,000 | \$2.03  |



#### 5.4.2 Wastewater – Ward 2 Colchester North Service Area

The Colchester North area is services via a shared facility with the Town of Amherstburg. In 1999 the sewage system was upgraded to include intermittent sand filters to serve both existing and future growth in both municipalities. The Town of Amherstburg constructed the project, funding the project through debt, and the Town of Essex is required to make annual payments for the Colchester North Share. The total growth-related portion of the costs were \$97,434. The project created capacity for the Town of Essex for 150 single detached equivalent (S.D.E.) units. To date, 148 S.D.E.s have been created. The capacity created was only to serve additional residential development and therefore 100% of the costs are attributable to residential development. The total costs have been divided by the total number (150) of S.D.E. units that capacity was created for. The table below provides for the calculation of the D.C. for a single detached unit.

#### Table 5-2

Wastewater Ward 2 - Colchester North Service Area Wastewater D.C. Calculation

| Ward 2 - Colchester North Service Area - Wastewater            | \$        |
|--|-----------|
| Town of Essex Portion of Amherstburg Upgrade Project (indexed) | \$120,880 |
| Financing Costs  | \$9,989   |
| Total Town of Essex Costs                                      | \$130,868 |

| Capacity   | Units (SDE) |
|--|-------------|
| Capacity Created by Project (Single Detached Equivalent units) | 150         |
| Number of Single Detached Equivalent Unit to Dec. 31, 2018     | 148         |
| Remaining Capacity   | 2           |

| Development Charge per Single Detached Equivalent | 2019      |
|---|-----------|
| Total Town of Essex Costs                         | \$130,868 |
| Total Capacity Created                            | 150       |
| Development Charge per Single Detached Equivalent | \$872     |



#### 5.4.3 Wastewater – Ward 3 – Colchester South Service Area

The Colchester South Service Area is presently serviced by a lagoon system. Based on a recent engineering review, upgrading of the system is required to a mechanism system in order to service growth. The system will be sized to provide a capacity of 1.816m<sup>3</sup>/day with 50% of this system servicing existing development and 50% servicing development.

The calculations provided in Table 5-3 provide for the spreading of the costs equally over existing and future development. Assumed flows per person and employee were 0.3m<sup>3</sup>/day. Note that the Town anticipates receiving a grant of 50% towards this facility which has been included in the calculations. The costs that were provided in the 2014 D.C. study have been inflated by 14.67% to account for inflation over the 2014-2019 period to provide the costs at current values. In addition to the mechanical system works, Flow Optimization/Future Capacity Studies have been identified for inclusion in the D.C. It is anticipated that the study will be shared equally across both the existing and future development.

The D.C. calculations provides for both residential charges, based on the total cost per person multiplied by the average persons per unit (p.p.u.) as identified in Appendix A, and non-residential charges, based on the total cost per person divided by the square foot per employee for commercial development (550 sq.ft. per employee).



#### Table 5-3

Calculation of Ward 3 - Colchester South Service Area Wastewater D.C.

| Criteria  |       |
|---|-------|
| Design Capacity (m³/day)                            | 1,816 |
| MOE - production/consumption rate-litres per capita | 450   |
| Use - Lower (litres/day/capita)                     | 300   |
| Square Foot per Employee                            | 550   |

| Calculation of m <sup>3</sup> /day/person      |               |
|--|---------------|
| Use - Lower (litres/day/capita)                | 300           |
| m³/day/person                                  | 0.3           |
| Calculation of # People Serviced               |               |
| Design Capacity (m³/day)                       | 1,816         |
| ÷ m³/day/person                                | 0.3           |
| People serviced                                | 6,053         |
| Calculation of Cost per m <sup>3</sup>         |               |
| Gross Capital Cost - Treatment Alternative SBR | \$6,600,000   |
| Grant (50%)                                    | (\$3,300,000) |
| Net Capital Cost                               | \$3,300,000   |
| ÷ Design Capacity (m³/day)                     | 1,816.00      |
| = Cost per m <sup>3</sup>                      | \$1,817.18    |



| Δs | ner | 2009 | DC | Study |
|----|-----|------|----|-------|
| ъ  | hei | 2003 |    | Judy  |

| Colchester South Lagoons Upgrade<br>Residential Calculation - Single & Semi-Detached |  |            |
|--|--|------------|
| \$1,817.18   | Cost per m³  | \$1,817.18 |
| 0.3  | x m³/day/person                                      | 0.3        |
| \$545.15   | Cost per Person                                      | \$545.15   |
| 3.04   | ÷ Square Foot per Employee                           | 500        |
| Development Charge \$1,658.00  |  | \$1.09     |
|  | mi-Detached<br>\$1,817.18<br>0.3<br>\$545.15<br>3.04 | -          |

Note: On December 31, 2009, the Ward 3 Wastewater Reserve fund at December 31, 2008 had a balance of \$255,303.

#### As per 2014 DC Study

| Colchester South Lagoons Upgra                      |            | Colchester South Lagoons Upg                | rade       |  |
|---|------------|---|------------|--|
| <b>Residential Calculation - Single &amp; Semi-</b> | Detached   | Non-Residential Calculation - per f         |            |  |
| Cost per m <sup>3</sup> (indexed to 2014\$)         | \$1,856.64 | Cost per m <sup>3</sup> (indexed to 2014\$) | \$1,856.64 |  |
| x m³/day/person                                     | 0.3        | x m³/day/person                             | 0.3        |  |
| Cost per Person                                     | \$556.99   | Cost per Person                             | \$556.99   |  |
|   |            |   |            |  |
| Flow Optimization/Future Capacity Study             | \$114,249  | Flow Optimization/Future Capacity Study     | 35,751     |  |
| People serviced                                     | 6,053      | People serviced                             | 6,053      |  |
| Cost per Person                                     | \$18.87    | Cost per Person                             | \$5.91     |  |
|   |            |   |            |  |
| Total Cost per Person                               | \$575.87   | Total Cost per Person                       | \$562.90   |  |
| x - Single and Semi-Detached p.p.u.                 | 3.000      | ÷ Square Foot per Employee                  | 500        |  |
| Development Charge                                  | \$1,728    | Development Charge                          | \$1.13     |  |

Note: On December 31, 2013, the Ward 3 Wastewater Reserve fund had a balance of \$326,944.19

#### As per 2019 DC Study

| Colchester South Lagoons Upg                | Colchester South Lagoons Upgrade |   |            |  |
|---|----------------------------------|---|------------|--|
| Residential Calculation - Single & Sem      | i-Detached                       | Non-Residential Calculation - per ft <sup>2</sup> |            |  |
| Cost per m <sup>3</sup> (indexed to 2019\$) | \$2,129.00                       | Cost per m <sup>3</sup> (indexed to 2019\$)       | \$2,129.00 |  |
| x m³/day/person                             | 0.3                              | x m³/day/person                                   | 0.3        |  |
| Cost per Person                             | \$638.70                         | 70 Cost per Person                                |            |  |
| Flow Optimization/Future Capacity Study     | \$190,415                        | Flow Optimization/Future Capacity Study           | 59,585     |  |
| People serviced                             | 6,053                            | 3 People serviced                                 |            |  |
| Cost per Person                             | \$31.46                          | .46 Cost per Person                               |            |  |
| Total Cost per Person                       | \$670.16                         | Total Cost per Person                             | \$648.54   |  |
| x - Single and Semi-Detached p.p.u.         | 3.084                            | ÷ Square Foot per Employee                        | 550        |  |
| Development Charge                          | \$2,067                          | 067 Development Charge                            |            |  |

Note: On December 31, 2018, the Ward 3 Wastewater Reserve fund had a balance of \$385,984.65



#### 5.4.4 Wastewater – Ward 4 – Harrow Service Area

In 2004, the Town undertook a process to consider a D.C. for wastewater for Wards 1 and 4 (Essex and Harrow). Public meetings with respect to these charges were held (in Harrow and Essex respectively) and the charges were approved by Council on April 5, 2004.

There were two debentures for the upgrade and expansion of the Harrow wastewater service, a five-year debenture at 2.02% in the amount of \$864,000 and a twenty-year debenture at 2.67% in the amount of \$4,057,000. Both are amortizing debentures through O.I.P.C. with a benefit to future users deemed to be 18.39% of annual debt charges.

The debenture costs include the total principal amount of the two debentures plus the financing costs paid to date (2005-2018) and the outstanding financing costs (discounted). These total \$6,234,902 of which 18.39% or \$1,146,390 is attributable to growth as identified in Table 5-4 below. The Town has also identified the need for flow optimization/future capacity studies for Ward 4 at a total cost of \$250,000. This cost has also been assigned a growth-related share based on 18.39% or \$45,967. The total cost has been attributed to residential and non-residential development based on 75%/25% share which was based on the growth initially identified to be serviced by the capital works that were undertaken. This growth includes 360 single detached equivalent units as well as 208,360 sq.ft. of non-residential space. The calculation provided in Table 5-4 provides for the D.C. calculation for Ward 4 wastewater.



| Table 5-4   |
|---|
| Calculation of Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area Wastewater D.C. |

| Wastewater Ward 4 - Harrow  |             |
|-----------------------------|-------------|
| Service Area                | \$          |
| Expansion of Wastewater     |             |
| Services                    | \$4,921,000 |
| Financing Costs to Date     | 1,161,258   |
| Outstanding Financing Costs |             |
| (Discounted)                | 152,644     |
| Total Cost                  | \$6,234,902 |
| Growth Related Portion      | 18.39%      |
| Growth Related Cost         | \$1,146,390 |
| Flow Optimization/Future    |             |
| Capacity Study              | 250,000     |
| Growth Related Portion      | 18.39%      |
| Growth Related Cost         | \$45,967    |
| Grand Total Costs           | \$1,192,356 |

| Residential/Non-Residential<br>Share | %   | Cost      |
|--------------------------------------|-----|-----------|
| Residential (SDE)                    | 75% | \$894,267 |
| Non-Residential (sq.ft.)             | 25% | \$298,089 |

| Development Charge<br>Calculation | Cost      | Growth  | DC      |
|-----------------------------------|-----------|---------|---------|
| Residential (SDE)                 | \$894,267 | 360     | \$2,484 |
| Non-Residential (sq.ft.)          | \$298,089 | 208,360 | \$1.43  |



## Chapter 6 D.C. Calculation



## 6. D.C. Calculation

Table 6-1 calculates the proposed uniform D.C. to be imposed on anticipated development in the Town for Town-wide services over a 13-year planning horizon. Table 6-2 calculates the proposed uniform D.C. to be imposed on anticipated development in the Town for Town-wide services over a 10-year planning horizon. The proposed D.C. to be imposed for wastewater services are as outlined in section 5.4 of this report and are summarized on Table 6-3.

The calculation for residential development is generated on a per capita basis and is based upon four forms of housing types (singles and semi-detached, apartments 2+ bedrooms, apartments bachelor and 1 bedroom and all other multiples). An optional charge for special care/special dwelling units has also been calculated and provided in Appendix H for Council's consideration. The non-residential D.C. has been calculated on a per sq.ft. of gross floor area basis for all types of non-residential development (industrial, commercial and institutional).

The D.C.-eligible costs for each service component were developed in Chapter 5 for all Town services, based on their proposed capital programs.

For the residential calculations, the total cost is divided by the "gross" (new resident) population to determine the per capita amount. The eligible D.C. cost calculations set out in Chapter 5 are based on the net anticipated population increase (the forecast new unit population less the anticipated decline in existing units). The cost per capita is then multiplied by the average occupancy of the new units (Appendix A, Schedule 5) to calculate the charge in Tables 6-1 and 6-2. Wind Turbines and Telecommunication Towers are deemed to be equivalent to a residential single detached unit as it relates to Services Related to a Highway, Fire Protection Services, Policing Services, and Administration only. Solar Farms are deemed to be equivalent to the non-residential charge as it relates to Services Related to a Highway, and are charges on a per sq.ft. basis on the panel surface.

With respect to non-residential development, the total costs in the uniform charge allocated to non-residential development (based on need for service) have been divided by the anticipated development over the planning period to calculate a cost per sq.ft. of gross floor area.



Table 6-4 summarizes the total D.C. that is applicable for municipal-wide services. Table 6-5 summarizes the gross capital expenditures and sources of revenue for works to be undertaken during the 5-year life of the by-law.



#### Table 6-1 Town of Essex Development Charge Calculation Municipal-wide Services 2019-2031

|   |               | 2019\$ D.CI | Eligible Cost   | 2019\$ D.CEligible Cost |            |  |
|---|---------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------|--|
| SERVICE   | SERVICE       |             | Non-Residential | S.D.U.                  | per sq.ft. |  |
|   |               | \$          | \$              | \$                      | \$         |  |
| 1. Services Related to a Highway  |               |             |                 |                         |            |  |
| 1.1 Roads   |               | 721,374     | 461,206         | 1,125                   | 0.53       |  |
| 1.2 Facilities  |               | 90,060      | 57,580          | 141                     | 0.07       |  |
| 1.3 Vehicles & equipment  | _             | 183,000     | 117,000         | 286                     | 0.13       |  |
|   | -             | 994,434     | 635,786         | 1,552                   | 0.73       |  |
| <ol> <li><u>Fire Protection Services</u></li> <li>2.1 Fire facilities, vehicles &amp; equipment, and small equipment &amp; gear</li> <li>Policing Services</li> </ol> |               | 626,969     | 400,849         | 979                     | 0.46       |  |
| 3.1 Police facilities   |               | 253,128     | 161,836         | 395                     | 0.18       |  |
| 3.2 Police vehicles, small equipment and gear   |               | 20,435      | 13,065          | 32                      | 0.01       |  |
|   |               | 273,563     | 174,901         | 427                     | 0.19       |  |
| TOTAL   |               | ¢4 804 000  | 4 044 500       | ¢0.050                  | 4.00       |  |
| TOTAL   |               | \$1,894,966 | 1,211,536       | \$2,958                 | 1.38       |  |
| D.CEligible Capital Cost  |               | \$1,894,966 | \$1,211,536     |                         |            |  |
| 13-Year Gross Population/GFA Growth (sq.ft.)  |               | 1,976       | 875,300         |                         |            |  |
| Cost Per Capita/Non-Residential GFA (sq.ft.)  |               | \$958.99    | \$1.38          |                         |            |  |
| By Residential Unit Type  | <u>P.P.U.</u> |             |                 |                         |            |  |
| Single and Semi-Detached Dwelling   | 3.084         | \$2,958     |                 |                         |            |  |
| Apartments - 2 Bedrooms +   | 1.556         | \$1,492     |                 |                         |            |  |
| Apartments - Bachelor and 1 Bedroom   | 1.297         | \$1,244     |                 |                         |            |  |
| Other Multiples   | 1.868         | \$1,791     |                 |                         |            |  |



#### Table 6-2 Town of Essex Development Charge Calculation Municipal-wide Services 2019-2028

|  |               | 2019\$ D.C  | 2019\$ D.CEligible Cost |              |            |
|--|---------------|-------------|-------------------------|--------------|------------|
| SERVICE                                      |               | Residential | Non-Residential         | S.D.U.       | per sq.ft. |
|  |               | \$          | \$                      | \$           | \$         |
|  |               |             |                         |              |            |
| 4. <u>Outdoor Recreation Services</u>        |               | 710,100     | 07 740                  | 1.010        | 0.05       |
| 4.1 Parkland development, amenities & trails |               | 716,492     | 37,710                  | 1,316        | 0.05       |
| 4.2 Parks vehicles and equipment             |               | 85,500      | 4,500<br>42,210         | 157<br>1,473 | 0.01       |
|  |               | 801,992     | 42,210                  | 1,473        | 0.06       |
| 5. Indoor Recreation Services                |               |             |                         |              |            |
| 5.1 Recreation facilities                    |               | 1,768,438   | 93,076                  | 3,248        | 0.11       |
|  |               | 1,768,438   | 93,076                  | 3,248        | 0.11       |
|  |               |             |                         |              |            |
| 6. Library Services                          |               |             |                         |              |            |
| 6.1 Library facilities                       |               | 122,265     | 6,435                   | 225          | 0.01       |
|  |               | 122,265     | 6,435                   | 225          | 0.01       |
| 7. <u>Administration</u>                     |               |             |                         |              |            |
| 7.1 Essential Services Studies               |               | 49,242      | 31,483                  | 90           | 0.04       |
| 7.2 Community Based Services Studies         |               | 54,927      | 35,118                  | 101          | 0.05       |
| TOTAL  |               | \$2,796,865 | \$208,321               | \$5,137      | \$0.27     |
|  |               |             |                         |              |            |
| D.CEligible Capital Cost                     |               | \$2,796,865 | \$208,321               |              |            |
| 10-Year Gross Population/GFA Growth (sq.ft.) |               | 1,679       | 762,600                 |              |            |
| Cost Per Capita/Non-Residential GFA (sq.ft.) |               | \$1,665.79  | \$0.27                  |              |            |
| By Residential Unit Type                     | <u>P.P.U.</u> |             |                         |              |            |
| Single and Semi-Detached Dwelling 3.084      |               | \$5,137     |                         |              |            |
| Apartments - 2 Bedrooms + 1.556              |               | \$2,592     |                         |              |            |
| Apartments - Bachelor and 1 Bedroom          | 1.297         | \$2,161     |                         |              |            |
| Other Multiples                              | 1.868         | \$3,112     |                         |              |            |



#### Table 6-3 Town of Essex Development Charge Calculation Area Specific Wastewater Services

|             | 111000   |  |   |  |
|-------------|--|--|---|--|
| 2019\$ D.C  | Eligible Cost  | 2019\$ D.CEligible Cost                                      |   |  |
| Residential | Non-Residential  | S.D.U.   | per sq.ft.  |  |
| \$          | \$   | \$   | \$  |  |
| 4,020,663   | 974,706  | 3,351  | 2.03  |  |
| 130,868     | -  | 872  | -   |  |
| 2,582,032   | 807,968  | 2,067  | 1.18  |  |
| 894,267     | 298,089  | 2,484  | 1.43  |  |
|             | 2019\$ D.C<br>Residential<br>\$<br>4,020,663<br>130,868<br>2,582,032 | \$ \$<br>4,020,663 974,706<br>130,868 -<br>2,582,032 807,968 | 2019\$ D.CEligible Cost         2019\$ D.CEligible Cost           Residential         Non-Residential         S.D.U.           \$         \$         \$           4,020,663         974,706         3,351           130,868         -         872           2,582,032         807,968         2,067 |  |

#### Table 6-4 Town of Essex Development Charge Calculation Total All Services

| Total / I                              |             |                 |                         |            |  |
|--|-------------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------|--|
|  | 2019\$ D.C  | Eligible Cost   | 2019\$ D.CEligible Cost |            |  |
|  | Residential | Non-Residential | S.D.U.                  | per sq.ft. |  |
|  | \$          | \$              | \$                      | \$         |  |
| Municipal-wide Services 13 Year        | 1,894,966   | 1,211,536       | 2,958                   | 1.38       |  |
| Municipal-wide Services 10 Year        | 2,796,865   | 208,321         | 5,137                   | 0.27       |  |
| TOTAL MUNICIPAL-WIDE SERVICES          | 4,691,831   | 1,419,857       | 8,095                   | 1.65       |  |
| Area Specific Wastewater Services      |             |                 |                         |            |  |
| Ward 1 - Essex Service Area            | 4,020,663   | 974,706         | 3,351                   | 2.03       |  |
| Ward 2 - Colchester North Service Area | 130,868     | -               | 872                     | -          |  |
| Ward 3 - Colchester South Service Area | 2,582,032   | 807,968         | 2,067                   | 1.18       |  |
| Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area           | 894,267     | 298,089         | 2,484                   | 1.43       |  |



## Table 6-5Town of EssexGross Expenditure and Sources of Revenue Summary for Costs to be Incurred Over the Life of the By-law

|   |                  |                     | Sources of Financing   |                   |                         |                  |             |                 |
|---|------------------|---------------------|------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|------------------|-------------|-----------------|
| Service   | Total Gross Cost |                     |                        | r Non-D.C. Source |                         | Post D.C. Period | D.C. Res    | erve Fund       |
|   |                  | Other<br>Deductions | Benefit to<br>Existing | Other Funding     | Legislated<br>Reduction | Benefit          | Residential | Non-Residential |
| 1. Services Related to a Highway                                      |                  |                     |                        |                   |                         |                  |             |                 |
| 1.1 Roads   | 459,231          | 0                   | 0                      | 0                 | 0                       | 73,077           | 235,554     | 150,600         |
| 1.2 Facilities  | 612,953          | 0                   | 0                      | 0                 | 0                       | 465,313          | 90,060      | 57,580          |
| 1.3 Vehicles & equipment  | 780,000          | 0                   | 0                      | 0                 | 0                       | 0                | 475,800     | 304,200         |
| 2. Fire Protection Services   |                  |                     |                        |                   |                         |                  |             |                 |
| 2.1 Fire facilities, vehicles & equipment, and small equipment & gear | 1,500,000        | 0                   | 449,500                | 0                 | 0                       | 525,300          | 320,372     | 204,828         |
| 3. Policing Services  |                  |                     |                        |                   |                         |                  |             |                 |
| 3.1 Police facilities   | 207,692          | 0                   | 0                      | 0                 | 0                       | 0                | 126,692     | 81,000          |
| 3.2 Police vehicles, small equipment and gear                         | 12,885           | 0                   | 0                      | 0                 | 0                       | 0                | 7,860       | 5,025           |
| 4. Outdoor Recreation Services  |                  |                     |                        |                   |                         |                  |             |                 |
| 4.1 Parkland development, amenities & trails                          | 1,302,500        | 0                   | 182,000                | 0                 | 61,750                  | 503,000          | 527,963     | 27,788          |
| 4.2 Parks vehicles and equipment                                      | 50,000           | 0                   | 0                      | 0                 | 5,000                   | 0                | 42,750      | 2,250           |
| 5. Indoor Recreation Services   |                  |                     |                        |                   |                         |                  |             |                 |
| 5.1 Recreation facilities   | 550,000          | 0                   | 507,300                | 0                 | 2,130                   | 21,400           | 18,212      | 959             |
| 6. Library Services   |                  |                     |                        |                   |                         |                  |             |                 |
| 6.1 Library facilities  | 71,500           | 0                   | 0                      | 0                 | 7,150                   | 0                | 61,133      | 3,218           |
| 7. Administration   |                  |                     |                        |                   |                         |                  |             |                 |
| 7.1 Essential Services Studies  | 161,700          | 0                   | 45,500                 | 0                 | 3,670                   | 0                | 68,643      | 43,887          |
| 7.2 Community Based Services Studies                                  | 106,700          | 0                   | 44,175                 | 0                 | 6,253                   | 0                | 34,326      | 21,946          |
| Total Expenditures & Revenues   | \$5,815,161      | \$0                 | \$1,228,475            | \$0               | \$85,953                | \$1,588,090      | \$2,009,364 | \$903,279       |



## Chapter 7 D.C. Policy Recommendations and D.C. By-law Rules

Watson & Associates Economists Ltd. H:\Essex (Town)\2019 DC\Report\Development Charges Report - Final.docx



## 7. D.C. Policy Recommendations and D.C. By-law Rules

### 7.1 Introduction

Subsection 5 (1) 9 states that rules must be developed:

"...to determine if a development charge is payable in any particular case and to determine the amount of the charge, subject to the limitations set out in subsection 6."

Paragraph 10 of the section goes on to state that the rules may provide for exemptions, phasing in and/or indexing of D.C.s.

Subsection 5 (6) establishes the following restrictions on the rules:

- the total of all D.C.s that would be imposed on anticipated development must not exceed the capital costs determined under 5(1) 2-8 for all services involved;
- if the rules expressly identify a type of development, they must not provide for it to pay D.C.s that exceed the capital costs that arise from the increase in the need for service for that type of development; however, this requirement does not relate to any particular development; and
- if the rules provide for a type of development to have a lower D.C. than is allowed, the rules for determining D.C.s may not provide for any resulting shortfall to be made up via other development.

With respect to "the rules," section 6 states that a D.C. by-law must expressly address the matters referred to above re subsection 5 (1) paragraphs 9 and 10, as well as how the rules apply to the redevelopment of land.

The rules provided are based on the Town's existing policies; however, there are items under consideration at this time and these may be refined prior to adoption of the bylaw.



## 7.2 D.C. By-law Structure

#### It is recommended that:

- the Town uses a uniform Town-wide D.C. calculation for all municipal services, except wastewater services
- wastewater services be imposed on an area specific basis in the four urban serviced areas of the Town; and
- one municipal D.C. by-law be used for all services.

### 7.3 D.C. By-law Rules

The following subsections set out the recommended rules governing the calculation, payment and collection of D.C.s in accordance with section 6 of the D.C.A.

It is recommended that the following sections provide the basis for the D.C.s.:

#### 7.3.1 Payment in any Particular Case

In accordance with the D.C.A., subsection 2 (2), a D.C. be calculated, payable and collected where the development requires one or more of the following:

- "(a) the passing of a zoning by-law or of an amendment to a zoning bylaw under section 34 of the Planning Act;
- (b) the approval of a minor variance under section 45 of the Planning Act;
- (c) a conveyance of land to which a by-law passed under subsection 50
   (7) of the Planning Act applies;
- (d) the approval of a plan of subdivision under section 51 of the Planning Act;
- (e) a consent under section 53 of the Planning Act;
- (f) the approval of a description under section 9 of the Condominium Act, 1998; or
- (g) the issuing of a permit under the Building Code Act, 1992 in relation to a building or structure."



#### 7.3.2 Determination of the Amount of the Charge

The following conventions be adopted:

- Costs allocated to residential uses will be assigned to different types of residential units based on the average occupancy for each housing type constructed during the previous decade. Costs allocated to non-residential uses will be assigned based on the amount of square feet of gross floor area constructed for eligible uses (i.e. industrial, commercial and institutional).
- 2) Costs allocated to residential and non-residential uses are based upon a number of conventions, as may be suited to each municipal circumstance, e.g.
  - for administration, the costs have been based on a population vs.
     employment growth ratio (61%/39% for residential and non-residential, respectively) over the 10-year forecast period;
  - for indoor and outdoor recreation and library services, a 5% nonresidential attribution has been made to recognize use by the nonresidential sector;
  - for services related to a highway, policing services, and fire protection services, the costs have been based on a population vs. employment growth ratio (61%/39% for residential and non-residential, respectively) over the 13-year forecast period;
  - for Wastewater Ward 1, the residential/non-residential allocation (80%/20%) has been made based on the growth anticipated to be serviced by the capital works.
  - For Wastewater Ward 2, the residential/non-residential allocation (100%/0%) has been made based on the growth anticipated to be serviced by the capital works.
  - For Wastewater Ward 3, the residential/non-residential allocation (76%/24%) has been made based on the growth anticipated to be serviced by the capital works.
  - For Wastewater Ward 4, the residential/non-residential allocation (75%/25%) has been made based on the growth anticipated to be serviced by the capital works.



## 7.3.3 Application to Redevelopment of Land (Demolition and Conversion)

If a development involves the demolition of and replacement of a building or structure on the same site, or the conversion from one principal use to another, the developer shall be allowed a credit equivalent to:

- 1) the number of dwelling units demolished/converted multiplied by the applicable residential D.C. in place at the time the D.C. is payable; and/or
- 2) the gross floor area of the building demolished/converted multiplied by the current non-residential D.C. in place at the time the D.C. is payable.

The demolition credit is allowed only if the land was improved by occupied structures and if the demolition permit related to the site was issued less than 48 months prior to the issuance of a building permit. The credit can, in no case, exceed the amount of D.C.s that would otherwise be payable.

#### 7.3.4 Exemptions (full or partial)

- a) Statutory exemptions:
  - industrial building additions of up to and including 50% of the existing gross floor area (defined in O.Reg. 82/98, section 1) of the building; for industrial building additions which exceed 50% of the existing gross floor area, only the portion of the addition in excess of 50% is subject to D.C.s (subsection 4 (3) of the D.C.A.);
  - buildings or structures owned by and used for the purposes of any municipality, local board or Board of Education (section 3);
  - residential development that results only in the enlargement of an existing dwelling unit, or that results only in the creation of up to two additional dwelling units (based on prescribed limits set out in section 2 of O.Reg. 82/98).
- b) Non-statutory exemptions:
  - Places of worship, churchyard and cemeteries exempt from taxation under the Assessment Act;



- The development of non-residential farm buildings constructed for bona fide farm uses, being that which operates with a valid Farm Business Number and is assessed in the Farmland Realty Tax Class;
- A hospital under the Public Hospitals Act;
- The development of not-for-profit housing units;
- The development of multi-residential rental housing for purpose-built uses;
- Residential charges shall not be imposed in the Harrow Primary
   Settlement Area; and
- non-residential charges will be imposed on commercial development, but not on industrial or institutional development.

#### 7.3.5 Phasing in

No provisions for phasing in the D.C. are provided in the D.C. by-law.

#### 7.3.6 Timing of Collection

A D.C. that is applicable under section 5 of the D.C.A. shall be calculated and payable:

- where a permit is required under the Building Code Act in relation to a building or structure, the owner shall pay the D.C. prior to the issuance of a permit of prior to the commencement of development or redevelopment as the case may be; and
- despite the above, Council, from time to time and at any time, may enter into agreements providing for all or any part of a D.C. to be paid before or after it would otherwise be payable.

#### 7.3.7 Wind Turbines, Communication Towers and Solar Farms

Charges have also been calculated for Wind Turbines, Telecommunication Towers and Solar Farms. For each type of development, charges will be imposed for Services Related to a Highway, Fire Protection Services, Policing Services, and Administration. Solar farms will be charged on a per square foot basis for the panel surfaces whereas the other two forms of development will be charged on a per unit basis.

### 7.3.8 Indexing

Indexing of the D.C.s shall be implemented on a mandatory basis annually commencing on January 1, 2020 each January 1<sup>st</sup> thereafter, in accordance with the Statistics



Canada Quarterly, Non-Residential Building Construction Price Index (Table 18-10-0135-01)<sup>1</sup> for the most recent year-over-year period.

#### 7.3.9 The Applicable Areas

The charges developed herein provide for varying charges within the Town, as follows:

- Wastewater area specific charges will be imposed within the urban areas of the Town; and
- Remaining Services the residential and non-residential charges will be imposed on all lands within the Town.

## 7.4 Other D.C. By-law Provisions

#### It is recommended that:

#### 7.4.1 Categories of Services for Reserve Fund and Credit Purposes

The Town's D.C. collections are currently reserved in eleven separate reserve funds: services related to a highway, fire protection services, policing services, outdoor recreation services, indoor recreation services, library services, administration, and four reserves for each area specific wastewater D.C. It is recommended that the Town rename the administration reserve fund as administration – essential services studies and set up a separate reserve fund for administration – community based services studies. Appendix F outlines the reserve fund policies that the Town is required to follow as per the D.C.A.

#### 7.4.2 By-law In-force Date

A by-law under the D.C.A. comes into force on the day after which the by-law is passed by Council.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> O.Reg. 82/98 referenced "The Statistics Canada Quarterly, Construction Price Statistics, catalogue number 62-007" as the index source. Since implementation, Statistics Canada has modified this index twice and the above-noted index is the most current. The draft by-law provided herein refers to O.Reg. 82/98 to ensure traceability should this index continue to be modified over time.



#### 7.4.3 Minimum Interest Rate Paid on Refunds and Charged for Inter-Reserve Fund Borrowing

The minimum interest rate is the Bank of Canada rate on the day on which the by-law comes into force (as per section 11 of O.Reg. 82/98).

#### 7.4.4 Area Rating

As noted earlier, Bill 73 has introduced two new sections where Council must consider the use of area specific charges:

- Section 2 (9) of the Act now requires a municipality to implement area-specific D.C.s for either specific services which are prescribed and/or for specific municipalities which are to be regulated (note that at this time, no municipalities or services are prescribed by the Regulations).
- Section 10 (2) c.1 of the D.C.A. requires that "the development charges background study shall include consideration of the use of more than one development charge by-law to reflect different needs for services in different areas."

In regard to the first item, there are no services or specific municipalities identified in the regulations which must be area-rated. The second item requires Council to consider the use of area-rating.

At present, the Town's by-law provides for wastewater services on an area-specific urban basis. All other Town services are recovered based on a uniform, Town-wide basis. There have been several reasons why area-specific charges for these services have not been imposed including:

1. All Town services, with the exception of water, wastewater and stormwater, require that the average 10-year service standard be calculated. This average service standard multiplied by growth in the Town, establishes an upper ceiling on the amount of funds which can be collected from all developing landowners. Section 4 (4) of O.Reg. 82/98 provides that "...if a development charge by-law applies to a part of the municipality, the level of service and average level of service cannot exceed that which would be determined if the by-law applied to the whole municipality." Put in layman terms, the average service standard



multiplied by the growth within the specific area, would establish an area specific ceiling which would significantly reduce the total revenue recoverable for the Town hence potentially resulting in D.C. revenue shortfalls and impacts on property taxes.

- 2. Extending on item 1, attempting to impose an area charge potentially causes equity issues in transitioning from a Town-wide approach to an area specific approach. For example, if all services were now built (and funded) within Area A (which is 75% built out) and this was funded with some revenues from Areas B and C, moving to an area rating approach would see Area A contribute no funds to the costs of services in Areas B and C. The development charges would be lower in Area A (as all services are now funded) and higher in Areas B and C. As well, funding shortfalls may then potentially encourage the municipality to provide less services to Areas B and C due to reduced revenue.
- 3. Many services which are provided (roads, parks, recreation facilities, library) are not restricted to one specific area and are often used by all residents. For example, arenas located in different parts of the Town will be used by residents from all areas depending on the programing of the facility (i.e. a public skate is available each night, but at a different arena; hence usage of any one facility at any given time is based on programing availability).

For the reasons noted above, it is recommended that Council continue the D.C. approach to calculate the charges on a uniform Town-wide basis.

### 7.5 Other Recommendations

#### It is recommended that Council:

"Whenever appropriate, request that grants, subsidies and other contributions be clearly designated by the donor as being to the benefit of existing development or new development, as applicable;"

"Adopt the assumptions contained herein as an 'anticipation' with respect to capital grants, subsidies and other contributions;"



"Continue the D.C. approach to calculate the charges on a uniform Municipalwide basis for all services other than wastewater and on an area specific urbanarea basis for wastewater services;"

"Approve the capital project listing set out in Chapter 5 of the D.C.s Background Study dated June 20, 2019, subject to further annual review during the capital budget process;"

"Approve the D.C.s Background Study dated June 20, 2019, as amended (if applicable);"

"Determine that no further public meeting is required;" and

"Approve the D.C. By-law as set out in Appendix G."



## Chapter 8 By-law Implementation



## 8. By-law Implementation

### 8.1 Public Consultation Process

#### 8.1.1 Introduction

This chapter addresses the mandatory, formal public consultation process (section 8.1.2), as well as the optional, informal consultation process (section 8.1.3). The latter is designed to seek the co-operation and participation of those involved, in order to produce the most suitable policy. Section 8.1.4 addresses the anticipated impact of the D.C. on development from a generic viewpoint.

#### 8.1.2 Public Meeting of Council

Section 12 of the D.C.A. indicates that before passing a D.C. by-law, Council must hold at least one public meeting, giving at least 20 clear days' notice thereof, in accordance with the Regulation. Council must also ensure that the proposed by-law and background report are made available to the public at least two weeks prior to the (first) meeting.

Any person who attends such a meeting may make representations related to the proposed by-law.

If a proposed by-law is changed following such a meeting, Council must determine whether a further meeting (under this section) is necessary (i.e. if the proposed by-law which is proposed for adoption has been changed in any respect, Council should formally consider whether an additional public meeting is required, incorporating this determination as part of the final by-law or associated resolution. It is noted that Council's decision, once made, is final and not subject to review by a Court or the Local Planning Appeal Tribunal (L.P.A.T.) (formerly the Ontario Municipal Board (O.M.B.)).

#### 8.1.3 Other Consultation Activity

There are three broad groupings of the public who are generally the most concerned with Town D.C. policy:

1. The first grouping is the residential development community, consisting of land developers and builders, who are typically responsible for generating the majority



of the D.C. revenues. Others, such as realtors, are directly impacted by D.C. policy. They are, therefore, potentially interested in all aspects of the charge, particularly the quantum by unit type, projects to be funded by the D.C. and the timing thereof, and Town policy with respect to development agreements, D.C. credits and front-ending requirements.

- 2. The second public grouping embraces the public at large and includes taxpayer coalition groups and others interested in public policy.
- 3. The third grouping is the industrial/commercial/institutional development sector, consisting of land developers and major owners or organizations with significant construction plans, such as hotels, entertainment complexes, shopping centres, offices, industrial buildings and institutions. Also involved are organizations such as Industry Associations, the Chamber of Commerce, the Board of Trade and the Economic Development Agencies, who are all potentially interested in Town D.C. policy. Their primary concern is frequently with the quantum of the charge, gross floor area exclusions such as basements, mechanical or indoor parking areas, or exemptions and phase-in or capping provisions in order to moderate the impact.

### 8.2 Anticipated Impact of the Charge on Development

The establishment of sound D.C. policy often requires the achievement of an acceptable balance between two competing realities. The first is that high non-residential D.C.s can, to some degree, represent a barrier to increased economic activity and sustained industrial/commercial growth, particularly for capital intensive uses. Also, in many cases, increased residential D.C.s can ultimately be expected to be recovered via higher housing prices and can impact project feasibility in some cases (e.g. rental apartments).

On the other hand, D.C.s or other Town capital funding sources need to be obtained in order to help ensure that the necessary infrastructure and amenities are installed. The timely installation of such works is a key initiative in providing adequate service levels and in facilitating strong economic growth, investment and wealth generation.



### 8.3 Implementation Requirements

#### 8.3.1 Introduction

Once the Town has calculated the charge, prepared the complete background study, carried out the public process and passed a new by-law, the emphasis shifts to implementation matters.

These include notices, potential appeals and complaints, credits, front-ending agreements, subdivision agreement conditions and finally the collection of revenues and funding of projects.

The sections which follow overview the requirements in each case.

#### 8.3.2 Notice of Passage

In accordance with section 13 of the D.C.A., when a D.C. by-law is passed, the Town clerk shall give written notice of the passing and of the last day for appealing the by-law (the day that is 40 days after the day it was passed). Such notice must be given no later than 20 days after the day the by-law is passed (i.e. as of the day of newspaper publication or the mailing of the notice).

Section 10 of O.Reg. 82/98 further defines the notice requirements which are summarized as follows:

- notice may be given by publication in a newspaper which is (in the Clerk's opinion) of sufficient circulation to give the public reasonable notice, or by personal service, fax or mail to every owner of land in the area to which the by-law relates;
- subsection 10 (4) lists the persons/organizations who must be given notice; and
- subsection 10 (5) lists the eight items which the notice must cover.

#### 8.3.3 By-law Pamphlet

In addition to the "notice" information, the Town must prepare a "pamphlet" explaining each D.C. by-law in force, setting out:

• a description of the general purpose of the D.C.s;



- the "rules" for determining if a charge is payable in a particular case and for determining the amount of the charge;
- the services to which the D.C.s relate; and
- a description of the general purpose of the Treasurer's statement and where it may be received by the public.

Where a by-law is not appealed to the L.P.A.T., the pamphlet must be readied within 60 days after the by-law comes into force. Later dates apply to appealed by-laws.

The Town must give one copy of the most recent pamphlet without charge, to any person who requests one.

#### 8.3.4 Appeals

Sections 13 to 19 of the D.C.A. set out the requirements relative to making and processing a D.C. by-law appeal and L.P.A.T. Hearing in response to an appeal. Any person or organization may appeal a D.C. by-law to the L.P.A.T. by filing a notice of appeal with the Town clerk, setting out the objection to the by-law and the reasons supporting the objection. This must be done by the last day for appealing the by-law, which is 40 days after the by-law is passed.

The Town is carrying out a public consultation process, in order to address the issues that come forward as part of that process, thereby avoiding or reducing the need for an appeal to be made.

#### 8.3.5 Complaints

A person required to pay a D.C., or his agent, may complain to the Town Council imposing the charge that:

- the amount of the charge was incorrectly determined;
- the reduction to be used against the D.C. was incorrectly determined; or
- there was an error in the application of the D.C.

Sections 20 to 25 of the D.C.A. set out the requirements that exist, including the fact that a complaint may not be made later than 90 days after a D.C. (or any part of it) is payable. A complainant may appeal the decision of Town Council to the L.P.A.T.



### 8.3.6 Credits

Sections 38 to 41 of the D.C.A. set out a number of credit requirements, which apply where a Town agrees to allow a person to perform work in the future that relates to a service in the D.C. by-law.

These credits would be used to reduce the amount of D.C.s to be paid. The value of the credit is limited to the reasonable cost of the work which does not exceed the average level of service. The credit applies only to the service to which the work relates, unless the Town agrees to expand the credit to other services for which a D.C. is payable.

#### 8.3.7 Front-Ending Agreements

The Town and one or more landowners may enter into a front-ending agreement which provides for the costs of a project which will benefit an area in the Town to which the D.C. by-law applies. Such an agreement can provide for the costs to be borne by one or more parties to the agreement who are, in turn, reimbursed in future by persons who develop land defined in the agreement.

Part III of the D.C.A. (sections 44 to 58) addresses front-ending agreements and removes some of the obstacles to their use which were contained in the D.C.A., 1989. Accordingly, the Town assesses whether this mechanism is appropriate for its use, as part of funding projects prior to Town funds being available.

#### 8.3.8 Severance and Subdivision Agreement Conditions

Section 59 of the D.C.A. prevents a municipality from imposing directly or indirectly, a charge related to development or a requirement to construct a service related to development, by way of a condition or agreement under section 51 or section 53 of the Planning Act, except for:

- "local services, related to a plan of subdivision or within the area to which the plan relates, to be installed or paid for by the owner as a condition of approval under section 51 of the Planning Act;" and
- "local services to be installed or paid for by the owner as a condition of approval under section 53 of the Planning Act."

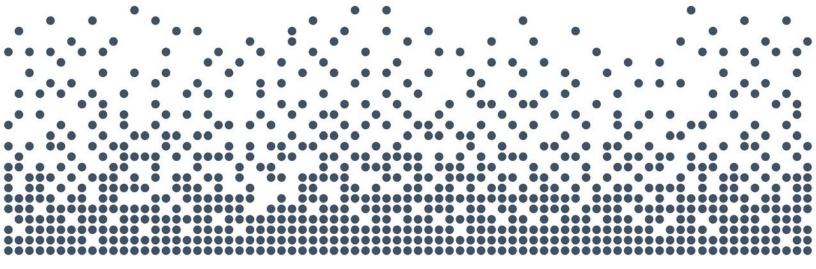


It is also noted that subsection 59 (4) of the D.C.A. requires that the municipal approval authority for a draft plan of subdivision under subsection 51 (31) of the Planning Act, use its power to impose conditions to ensure that the first purchaser of newly subdivided land is informed of all the D.C.s related to the development, at the time the land is transferred.

In this regard, if the Town in question is a commenting agency, in order to comply with subsection 59 (4) of the D.C.A. it would need to provide to the approval authority, information regarding the applicable Town D.C.s related to the site.

If the Town is an approval authority for the purposes of section 51 of the Planning Act, it would be responsible to ensure that it collects information from all entities which can impose a D.C.

The most effective way to ensure that purchasers are aware of this condition would be to require it as a provision in a registered subdivision agreement, so that any purchaser of the property would be aware of the charges at the time the title was searched prior to closing a transaction conveying the lands.



# Appendices



## Appendix A Background Information on Residential and Non-Residential Growth Forecast

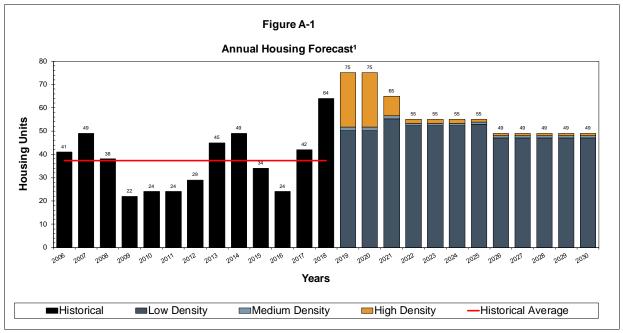


| Schedule 1                          |
|-------------------------------------|
| Town of Essex                       |
| Residential Growth Forecast Summary |

| Year        |                     | Excluding Census Undercount |                             |  | Housing Units                  |                                    |                         |       |                     | Deeree Dee Lieit   |
|-------------|---------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|--|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-------|---------------------|--|
|             |                     | Population                  | Institutional<br>Population | Population<br>Excluding<br>Institutional<br>Population | Singles &<br>Semi-<br>Detached | Multiple<br>Dwellings <sup>1</sup> | Apartments <sup>2</sup> | Other | Total<br>Households | Person Per Unit<br>(P.P.U.): Total<br>Population/<br>Total<br>Households |
| Historical  | Mid 2006            | 20,032                      | 337                         | 19,695   | 7,020                          | 260                                | 350                     | 15    | 7,645               | 2.620  |
|             | Mid 2011            | 19,600                      | 400                         | 19,200   | 6,708                          | 335                                | 374                     | 376   | 7,793               | 2.515  |
|             | Mid 2016            | 20,427                      | 852                         | 19,575   | 6,830                          | 365                                | 455                     | 440   | 8,090               | 2.525  |
| Forecast    | Mid 2019            | 20,711                      | 866                         | 19,845   | 6,956                          | 369                                | 455                     | 440   | 8,220               | 2.520  |
|             | Mid 2029            | 21,986                      | 925                         | 21,061   | 7,462                          | 381                                | 519                     | 440   | 8,802               | 2.498  |
|             | Mid 2031            | 22,150                      | 925                         | 21,225   | 7,557                          | 383                                | 521                     | 440   | 8,900               | 2.489  |
| Incremental | Mid 2006 - Mid 2011 | -432                        | 63                          | -495   | -312                           | 75                                 | 24                      | 361   | 148                 |  |
|             | Mid 2011 - Mid 2016 | 827                         | 452                         | 375  | 122                            | 30                                 | 81                      | 64    | 297                 |  |
|             | Mid 2016 - Mid 2019 | 284                         | 14                          | 270  | 126                            | 4                                  | 0                       | 0     | 130                 |  |
|             | Mid 2019 - Mid 2029 | 1,275                       | 59                          | 1,216  | 506                            | 12                                 | 64                      | 0     | 582                 |  |
|             | Mid 2019 - Mid 2031 | 1,439                       | 59                          | 1,380  | 601                            | 14                                 | 66                      | 0     | 680                 |  |

Derived from Foundation Report: Essex County Official Plan Review, the County of Essex, August 2011 forecast for the Town of Essex Low Population Growth Scenario, May 2019. <sup>1</sup> Includes townhouses and apartments in duplexes.

<sup>2</sup> Includes bachelor, 1-bedroom and 2-bedroom+ apartments.



Source: Historical housing activity derived from Statistics Canada building permit data for the Town of Essex, 2006-2018. <sup>1</sup> Growth forecast represents calendar year.



#### Schedule 2 Town of Essex Current Year Growth Forecast Mid 2016 to Mid 2019

|   |   |                            | Population |
|---|---|----------------------------|------------|
| Mid 2016 Population   | 20,427  |                            |            |
| Occupants of<br>New Housing Units,<br>Mid 2016 to Mid 2019                  | Units (2)<br>multiplied by P.P.U. (3)<br>gross population increase                | 130<br><u>2.912</u><br>379 | 379        |
| Occupants of New<br>Equivalent Institutional Units,<br>Mid 2016 to Mid 2019 | Units<br>multiplied by P.P.U. (3)<br>gross population increase                    | 12<br><u>1.100</u><br>13   | 13         |
| Decline in Housing<br>Unit Occupancy,<br>Mid 2016 to Mid 2019               | Units (4)<br>multiplied by P.P.U. decline rate (5)<br>total decline in population | 8,090<br>-0.013<br>-108    | -108       |
| Population Estimate to Mid 2019   | 20,711  |                            |            |
| Net Population Increase, Mid 20   | 284   |                            |            |

(1) 2016 population based on Statistics Canada Census unadjusted for Census undercount.

(2) Estimated residential units constructed, Mid-2016 to the beginning of the growth period assuming a six-month lag between construction and occupancy.

(3) Average number of persons per unit (P.P.U.) is assumed to be:

| Structural Type         | Persons Per Unit <sup>1</sup><br>(P.P.U.) | % Distribution of Estimated Units <sup>2</sup> | Weighted Persons<br>Per Unit Average |
|-------------------------|---|--|--------------------------------------|
| Singles & Semi Detached | 2.949                                     | 97%  | 2.858                                |
| Multiples (6)           | 1.771                                     | 3%   | 0.054                                |
| Apartments (7)          | 1.333                                     | 0%   | 0.000                                |
| Total                   |   | 100%   | 2.912                                |

<sup>1</sup>Based on 2016 Census custom database

<sup>2</sup> Based on Building permit/completion activity

(4) 2016 households taken from Statistics Canada Census.

- (5) Decline occurs due to aging of the population and family life cycle changes, lower fertility rates and changing economic conditions.
- (6) Includes townhouses and apartments in duplexes.
- (7) Includes bachelor, 1-bedroom and 2-bedroom+ apartments.



#### Schedule 3 Town of Essex Ten Year Growth Forecast Mid 2019 to Mid 2029

|   |   |                          | Population |
|---|---|--------------------------|------------|
| Mid 2019 Population   |   |                          | 20,711     |
| Occupants of<br>New Housing Units,<br>Mid 2019 to Mid 2029                  | Units (2)<br>multiplied by P.P.U. (3)<br>gross population increase                | 582<br>2.885<br>1,679    | 1,679      |
| Occupants of New<br>Equivalent Institutional Units,<br>Mid 2019 to Mid 2029 | Units<br>multiplied by P.P.U. (3)<br>gross population increase                    | 54<br><u>1.100</u><br>59 | 59         |
| Decline in Housing<br>Unit Occupancy,<br>Mid 2019 to Mid 2029               | Units (4)<br>multiplied by P.P.U. decline rate (5)<br>total decline in population | 8,220<br>-0.056<br>-463  | -463       |
| Population Estimate to Mid 202  | 21,986  |                          |            |
| Net Population Increase, Mid 20   | 1,275   |                          |            |

(1) Mid 2019 Population based on:

2016 Population (20,427) + Mid 2016 to Mid 2019 estimated housing units to beginning of forecast period  $(130 \times 2.912 = 379) + (12 \times 1.1 = 13) + (8,090 \times -0.013 = -108) = 20,711$ 

(2) Based upon forecast building permits/completions assuming a lag between construction and occupancy.

(3) Average number of persons per unit (P.P.U.) is assumed to be:

| Structural Type         | Persons Per Unit <sup>1</sup><br>(P.P.U.) | % Distribution of Estimated Units <sup>2</sup> | Weighted Persons<br>Per Unit Average |
|-------------------------|---|--|--------------------------------------|
| Singles & Semi Detached | 3.084                                     | 87%  | 2.683                                |
| Multiples (6)           | 1.868                                     | 2%   | 0.037                                |
| Apartments (7)          | 1.498                                     | 11%  | 0.165                                |
| one bedroom or less     | 1.297                                     |  |                                      |
| two bedrooms or more    | 1.556                                     |  |                                      |
| Total                   |   | 100%   | 2.885                                |

<sup>1</sup> Persons per unit based on adjusted Statistics Canada Custom 2016 Census database.

<sup>2</sup> Forecast unit mix based upon historical trends and housing units in the development process.

(4) Mid 2019 households based upon 2016 Census (8,090 units) + Mid 2016 to Mid 2019 unit estimate (130 units) = 8,220 units.

(5) Decline occurs due to aging of the population and family life cycle changes, lower fertility rates and changing economic conditions.

(6) Includes townhouses and apartments in duplexes.

(7) Includes bachelor, 1-bedroom and 2-bedroom+ apartments.



#### Schedule 4 Town of Essex Twenty Year Growth Forecast Mid 2019 to Mid 2031

|   |   |                          | Population |
|---|---|--------------------------|------------|
| Mid 2019 Population   |   |                          | 20,711     |
| Occupants of<br>New Housing Units,<br>Mid 2019 to Mid 2039                  | Units (2)<br>multiplied by P.P.U. (3)<br>gross population increase                | 680<br>2.906<br>1,976    | 1,976      |
| Occupants of New<br>Equivalent Institutional Units,<br>Mid 2019 to Mid 2039 | Units<br>multiplied by P.P.U. (3)<br>gross population increase                    | 54<br><u>1.100</u><br>59 | 59         |
| Decline in Housing<br>Unit Occupancy,<br>Mid 2019 to Mid 2039               | Units (4)<br>multiplied by P.P.U. decline rate (5)<br>total decline in population | 8,220<br>-0.073<br>-596  | -596       |
| Population Estimate to Mid 203  | 22,150  |                          |            |
| Net Population Increase, Mid 20   | 1,439   |                          |            |

(1) Mid 2019 Population based on:

2016 Population (20,427) + Mid 2016 to Mid 2019 estimated housing units to beginning of forecast period  $(130 \times 2.912 = 379) + (12 \times 1.1 = 13) + (8,090 \times -0.013 = -108) = 20,711$ 

(2) Based upon forecast building permits/completions assuming a lag between construction and occupancy.

(3) Average number of persons per unit (P.P.U.) is assumed to be:

| Structural Type         | Persons Per Unit <sup>1</sup><br>(P.P.U.) | % Distribution of Estimated Units <sup>2</sup> | Weighted Persons<br>Per Unit Average |
|-------------------------|---|--|--------------------------------------|
| Singles & Semi Detached | 3.084                                     | 88%  | 2.723                                |
| Multiples (6)           | 1.868                                     | 2%   | 0.037                                |
| Apartments (7)          | 1.498                                     | 10%  | 0.145                                |
| one bedroom or less     | 1.297                                     |  |                                      |
| two bedrooms or more    | 1.556                                     |  |                                      |
| Total                   |   | 100%   | 2.906                                |

<sup>1</sup> Persons per unit based on Statistics Canada Custom 2016 Census database.

<sup>2</sup> Forecast unit mix based upon historical trends and housing units in the development process.

(4) Mid 2019 households based upon 2016 Census (8,090 units) + Mid 2016 to Mid 2019 unit estimate (130 units) = 8,220 units.

(5) Decline occurs due to aging of the population and family life cycle changes, lower fertility rates and changing economic conditions.

(6) Includes townhouses and apartments in duplexes.

(7) Includes bachelor, 1-bedroom and 2-bedroom+ apartments.



#### Schedule 5

#### Town of Essex Historical Residential Building Permits Years 2007 - 2017

| Year                  | Residential Building Permits  |                        |                         |          |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|----------|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| I Cal                 | Singles &<br>Semi<br>Detached | Multiples <sup>1</sup> | Apartments <sup>2</sup> | Total    |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0007                  | 10                            |                        |                         | 10       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2007                  | 49                            | 0                      | 0                       | 49       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2008                  | 38                            | 0                      | 0                       | 38       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2009<br>2010          | 22<br>24                      | 0                      | 0                       | 22       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2010                  | 24<br>24                      | 0                      | 0                       | 24<br>24 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Average (2007 - 2011) | 24<br>31                      | <i>o</i>               | 0<br>0                  | 24<br>31 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| % Breakdown           | 100.0%                        | 0.0%                   | 0.0%                    | 100.0%   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                       | 100.078                       | 0.070                  | 0.070                   | 100.070  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2012                  | 29                            | 0                      | 0                       | 29       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2013                  | 45                            | 0                      | 0                       | 45       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2014                  | 47                            | 2                      | 0                       | 49       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2015                  | 34                            | 0                      | 0                       | 34       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2016                  | 20                            | 4                      | 0                       | 24       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Sub-total             | 175                           | 6                      | 0                       | 181      |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Average (2012 - 2016) | 35                            | 1                      | 0                       | 36       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| % Breakdown           | 96.7%                         | 3.3%                   | 0.0%                    | 100.0%   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                       |                               |                        |                         |          |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2017                  | 42                            | 0                      | 0                       | 42       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2018                  | 64                            | 0                      | 0                       | 64       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Sub-total             | 106                           | 0                      | 0                       | 106      |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| % Breakdown           | 100.0%                        | 0.0%                   | 0.0%                    | 100.0%   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                       |                               |                        |                         |          |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2007 - 2018           |                               |                        |                         |          |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Total                 | 438                           | 6                      | 0                       | 444      |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Average               | 37                            | 1                      | 0                       | 34       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| % Breakdown           | 98.6%                         | 1.4%                   | 0.0%                    | 100.0%   |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Source: Statistics Canada Publication, 64-001XIB

<sup>1</sup> Includes townhouses and apartments in duplexes.

 $^{\rm 2}$  Includes bachelor, 1 bedroom and 2 bedroom+ apartments.



#### Schedule 6a - 20 Year Average Town of Essex Persons Per Unit By Age and Type of Dwelling (2016 Census)

| Age of   | Singles and Semi-Detached |       |       |        |       |       |                 |                          |
|----------|---------------------------|-------|-------|--------|-------|-------|-----------------|--------------------------|
| Dwelling | < 1 BR                    | 1 BR  | 2 BR  | 3/4 BR | 5+ BR | Total | 20 Year Average | 20 Year Average Adjusted |
| 1-5      | -                         | -     | -     | 3.069  | -     | 2.949 |                 |                          |
| 6-10     | -                         | -     | -     | 3.258  | -     | 3.372 |                 |                          |
| 11-15    | -                         | -     | -     | 3.113  | -     | 3.243 |                 |                          |
| 16-20    | -                         | -     | 1.786 | 2.917  | 3.571 | 2.884 | 3.112           | 3.084                    |
| 20-25    | -                         | -     | 2.000 | 2.857  | 4.000 | 2.927 |                 |                          |
| 25-35    | -                         | -     | 2.000 | 2.794  | -     | 2.742 |                 |                          |
| 35+      | -                         | 1.281 | 1.817 | 2.541  | 2.846 | 2.349 |                 |                          |
| Total    | -                         | 1.556 | 1.848 | 2.698  | 3.415 | 2.569 |                 |                          |

<sup>1</sup> Includes townhouses and apartments in duplexes.

<sup>2</sup> Includes bachelor, 1 bedroom and 2 bedroom+ apartments.

<sup>3</sup> Adjusted based on 2001-2016 historical trends.

Note: Does not include Statistics Canada data classified as 'Other'

P.P.U. Not calculated for samples less than or equal to 50 dwelling units, and does not include institutional population.



#### Schedule 8b County of Essex Less Guelph Persons Per Unit By Age and Type of Dwelling (2016 Census)

| Age of   | Age of |       | Singles and Se | mi-Detached |       |       |                 |                          |
|----------|--------|-------|----------------|-------------|-------|-------|-----------------|--------------------------|
| Dwelling | < 1 BR | 1 BR  | 2 BR           | 3/4 BR      | 5+ BR | Total | 20 Year Average | 20 Year Average Adjusted |
| 1-5      | -      | 1.700 | 1.905          | 3.169       | 4.311 | 3.127 |                 |                          |
| 6-10     | -      | -     | 1.895          | 3.170       | 4.352 | 3.204 |                 |                          |
| 11-15    | -      | -     | 1.819          | 3.227       | 4.094 | 3.205 |                 |                          |
| 16-20    | -      | -     | 1.883          | 3.087       | 3.986 | 3.108 | 3.161           | 3.157                    |
| 20-25    | -      | -     | 2.029          | 2.966       | 3.871 | 2.988 |                 |                          |
| 25-35    | -      | -     | 1.948          | 2.862       | 3.484 | 2.845 |                 |                          |
| 35+      | -      | 1.375 | 1.844          | 2.605       | 3.674 | 2.474 |                 |                          |
| Total    | -      | 1.406 | 1.863          | 2.836       | 3.901 | 2.760 |                 |                          |

| Age of   |        |       | Multip | les <sup>1</sup> |       |       |                 |                          |
|----------|--------|-------|--------|------------------|-------|-------|-----------------|--------------------------|
| Dwelling | < 1 BR | 1 BR  | 2 BR   | 3/4 BR           | 5+ BR | Total | 20 Year Average | 20 Year Average Adjusted |
| 1-5      | -      | -     | 1.583  | 2.111            | -     | 1.771 |                 |                          |
| 6-10     | -      | -     | 1.833  | 2.244            | -     | 2.095 |                 |                          |
| 11-15    | -      | -     | 1.550  | 2.143            | -     | 1.924 |                 |                          |
| 16-20    | -      | -     | 1.688  | 2.362            | -     | 2.066 | 1.964           | 1.868                    |
| 20-25    | -      | -     | 1.667  | 2.639            | -     | 2.068 |                 |                          |
| 25-35    | -      | -     | 2.194  | 2.639            | -     | 2.315 |                 |                          |
| 35+      | -      | 1.250 | 2.038  | 2.652            | -     | 2.167 |                 |                          |
| Total    | -      | 1.200 | 1.827  | 2.415            | 2.000 | 2.080 |                 |                          |

| Age of   |        |       | Apartm | ents <sup>2</sup> |       |       |                 |                          |
|----------|--------|-------|--------|-------------------|-------|-------|-----------------|--------------------------|
| Dwelling | < 1 BR | 1 BR  | 2 BR   | 3/4 BR            | 5+ BR | Total | 20 Year Average | 20 Year Average Adjusted |
| 1-5      | -      | 1.167 | 2.100  | -                 | -     | 1.333 |                 |                          |
| 6-10     | -      | -     | 1.387  | -                 | -     | 1.390 |                 |                          |
| 11-15    | -      | -     | 1.413  | -                 | -     | 1.525 |                 |                          |
| 16-20    | -      | 1.917 | 1.673  | -                 | -     | 1.611 | 1.465           | 1.498                    |
| 20-25    | -      | 1.353 | 1.512  | -                 | -     | 1.517 |                 |                          |
| 25-35    | -      | 1.164 | 1.569  | -                 | -     | 1.382 |                 |                          |
| 35+      | -      | 1.212 | 1.681  | 2.360             | -     | 1.436 |                 |                          |
| Total    | -      | 1.229 | 1.609  | 2.400             | 2.000 | 1.447 |                 |                          |

| Age of   | All Density Types |       |       |        |       |       |  |  |  |
|----------|-------------------|-------|-------|--------|-------|-------|--|--|--|
| Dwelling | < 1 BR            | 1 BR  | 2 BR  | 3/4 BR | 5+ BR | Total |  |  |  |
| 1-5      | -                 | 1.345 | 1.790 | 3.112  | 4.410 | 2.943 |  |  |  |
| 6-10     | -                 | 1.333 | 1.754 | 3.093  | 4.341 | 2.992 |  |  |  |
| 11-15    | -                 | 1.214 | 1.657 | 3.120  | 4.147 | 2.995 |  |  |  |
| 16-20    | -                 | 1.760 | 1.762 | 3.031  | 4.007 | 2.937 |  |  |  |
| 20-25    | -                 | 1.357 | 1.842 | 2.941  | 3.920 | 2.848 |  |  |  |
| 25-35    | -                 | 1.209 | 1.865 | 2.858  | 3.446 | 2.691 |  |  |  |
| 35+      | 1.077             | 1.257 | 1.820 | 2.606  | 3.663 | 2.372 |  |  |  |
| Total    | 1.105             | 1.278 | 1.804 | 2.814  | 3.913 | 2.625 |  |  |  |

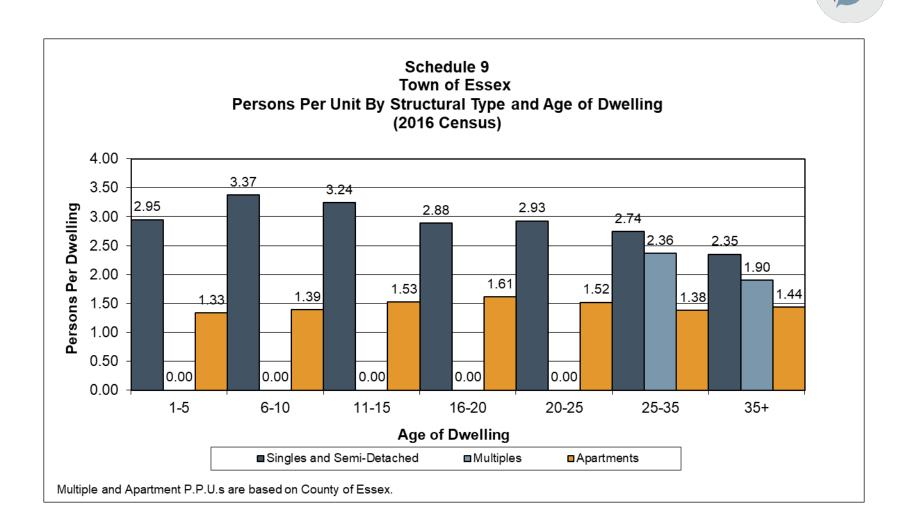
<sup>1</sup> Includes townhouses and apartments in duplexes.

<sup>2</sup> Includes bachelor, 1 bedroom and 2 bedroom+ apartments.

<sup>3</sup> Adjusted based on 2001-2016 historical trends.

Note: Does not include Statistics Canada data classified as 'Other'

P.P.U. Not calculated for samples less than or equal to 50 dwelling units, and does not include institutional population.





| Schedule 10a             |
|--------------------------|
| Town of Essex            |
| 2019 Employment Forecast |

|                     |            |         |              | Activit    | ty Rate                           |               |         |
|---------------------|------------|---------|--------------|------------|-----------------------------------|---------------|---------|
| Period              | Population | Primary | Work at Home | Industrial | Commercial/<br>Population Related | Institutional | Total   |
| Mid 2006            | 20,032     | 0.010   | 0.033        | 0.084      | 0.123                             | 0.060         | 0.310   |
| Mid 2011            | 19,600     | 0.004   | 0.028        | 0.079      | 0.104                             | 0.073         | 0.289   |
| Mid 2016            | 20,427     | 0.007   | 0.026        | 0.063      | 0.113                             | 0.069         | 0.278   |
| Mid 2019            | 20,711     | 0.007   | 0.026        | 0.063      | 0.114                             | 0.069         | 0.278   |
| Mid 2029            | 21,986     | 0.006   | 0.030        | 0.078      | 0.117                             | 0.074         | 0.305   |
| Mid 2031            | 22,150     | 0.006   | 0.032        | 0.080      | 0.118                             | 0.075         | 0.311   |
|                     |            |         | Incremental  | Change     |                                   |               | •       |
| Mid 2006 - Mid 2011 | -432       | -0.007  | -0.005       | -0.005     | -0.018                            | 0.014         | -0.021  |
| Mid 2011 - Mid 2016 | 827        | 0.0030  | -0.0024      | -0.0162    | 0.0090                            | -0.0044       | -0.0109 |
| Mid 2016 - Mid 2019 | 284        | -0.0001 | 0.0000       | -0.0001    | 0.0007                            | 0.0004        | 0.0009  |
| Mid 2019 - Mid 2029 | 1,275      | -0.0004 | 0.0043       | 0.0149     | 0.0030                            | 0.0048        | 0.0267  |
| Mid 2019 - Mid 2031 | 1,439      | -0.0004 | 0.0063       | 0.0169     | 0.0038                            | 0.0058        | 0.0324  |

| Activity Rate                     |  |  |  |  |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|--|--|--|--|
| Total (Excluding<br>Work at Home) |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0.277                             |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0.260                             |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0.252                             |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0.253                             |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0.275                             |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0.279                             |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                   |  |  |  |  |  |
| -0.016                            |  |  |  |  |  |
| -0.0086                           |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0.0009                            |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0.0223                            |  |  |  |  |  |
| 0.0260                            |  |  |  |  |  |

Derived from Foundation Report: Essex County Official Plan Review, the County of Essex, August 2011 forecast for the Town of Essex Low Population Growth Scenario, May 2019.

|                     |            |         |              | Emplo      | oyment                            |               |       | Employment                        |
|---------------------|------------|---------|--------------|------------|-----------------------------------|---------------|-------|-----------------------------------|
| Period              | Population | Primary | Work at Home | Industrial | Commercial/<br>Population Related | Institutional | Total | Total (Excluding<br>Work at Home) |
| Mid 2006            | 20,032     | 205     | 660          | 1,680      | 2,460                             | 1,195         | 6,200 | 5,540                             |
| Mid 2011            | 19,600     | 70      | 550          | 1,555      | 2,045                             | 1,435         | 5,655 | 5,105                             |
| Mid 2016            | 20,427     | 135     | 525          | 1,290      | 2,315                             | 1,405         | 5,670 | 5,145                             |
| Mid 2019            | 20,711     | 135     | 532          | 1,306      | 2,362                             | 1,433         | 5,768 | 5,236                             |
| Mid 2029            | 21,986     | 135     | 660          | 1,715      | 2,572                             | 1,627         | 6,709 | 6,049                             |
| Mid 2031            | 22,150     | 135     | 710          | 1,770      | 2,610                             | 1,660         | 6,885 | 6,175                             |
|                     |            |         | Incremental  | Change     | •                                 |               |       |                                   |
| Mid 2006 - Mid 2011 | -432       | -135    | -110         | -125       | -415                              | 240           | -545  | -435                              |
| Mid 2011 - Mid 2016 | 827        | 65      | -25          | -265       | 270                               | -30           | 15    | 40                                |
| Mid 2016 - Mid 2019 | 284        | 0       | 7            | 16         | 47                                | 28            | 98    | 91                                |
| Mid 2019 - Mid 2029 | 1,275      | 0       | 128          | 409        | 210                               | 194           | 941   | 813                               |
| Mid 2019 - Mid 2031 | 1,439      | 0       | 178          | 464        | 248                               | 227           | 1,117 | 939                               |

Derived from Foundation Report: Essex County Official Plan Review, the County of Essex, August 2011 forecast for the Town of Essex Low Population Growth Scenario, May 2019.



#### Schedule 10b

Town of Essex

#### Employment & Gross Floor Area (G.F.A) Forecast, 2019 to 2031

|                     |                    |         |            | Employment                           | Gros          | s Floor Area in So | quare Feet (Estin | nated)1                              |               |         |
|---------------------|--------------------|---------|------------|--------------------------------------|---------------|--------------------|-------------------|--------------------------------------|---------------|---------|
| Period              | Population         | Primary | Industrial | Commercial/<br>Population<br>Related | Institutional | Total              | Industrial        | Commercial/<br>Population<br>Related | Institutional | Total   |
| Mid 2006            | 20,032             | 205     | 1,680      | 2,460                                | 1,195         | 5,540              |                   |                                      |               |         |
| Mid 2011            | 19,600             | 70      | 1,555      | 2,045                                | 1,435         | 5,105              |                   |                                      |               |         |
| Mid 2016            | 20,427             | 135     | 1,290      | 2,315                                | 1,405         | 5,145              |                   |                                      |               |         |
| Mid 2019            | 20,711             | 135     | 1,306      | 2,362                                | 1,433         | 5,236              |                   |                                      |               |         |
| Mid 2029            | 21,986             | 135     | 1,715      | 2,572                                | 1,627         | 6,049              |                   |                                      |               |         |
| Mid 2031            | 22,150             | 135     | 1,770      | 2,610                                | 1,660         | 6,175              |                   |                                      |               |         |
|                     | Incremental Change |         |            |                                      |               |                    |                   | -                                    |               |         |
| Mid 2006 - Mid 2011 | -432               | -135    | -125       | -415                                 | 240           | -435               |                   |                                      |               |         |
| Mid 2011 - Mid 2016 | 827                | 65      | -265       | 270                                  | -30           | 40                 |                   |                                      |               |         |
| Mid 2016 - Mid 2019 | 284                | 0       | 16         | 47                                   | 28            | 91                 | 20,000            | 25,800                               | 19,600        | 65,400  |
| Mid 2019 - Mid 2029 | 1,275              | 0       | 409        | 210                                  | 194           | 813                | 511,300           | 115,500                              | 135,800       | 762,600 |
| Mid 2019 - Mid 2031 | 1,439              | 0       | 464        | 248                                  | 227           | 939                | 580,000           | 136,400                              | 158,900       | 875,300 |
|                     |                    |         |            | Ann                                  | ual Average   |                    |                   |                                      |               |         |
| Mid 2006 - Mid 2011 | -86                | -27     | -25        | -83                                  | 48            | -87                |                   |                                      |               |         |
| Mid 2011 - Mid 2016 | 165                | 13      | -53        | 54                                   | -6            | 8                  |                   |                                      |               |         |
| Mid 2016 - Mid 2019 | 95                 | 0       | 5          | 16                                   | 9             | 30                 | 6,667             | 8,600                                | 6,533         | 21,800  |
| Mid 2019 - Mid 2029 | 128                | 0       | 41         | 21                                   | 19            | 81                 | 51,130            | 11,550                               | 13,580        | 76,260  |
| Mid 2019 - Mid 2031 | 96                 | 0       | 39         | 21                                   | 19            | 78                 | 48,333            | 11,367                               | 13,242        | 72,942  |

Derived from Foundation Report: Essex County Official Plan Review, the County of Essex, August 2011 forecast for the Town of Essex Low Population Growth Scenario, May 2019.

<sup>1</sup> Square Foot Per Employee Assumptions Industrial 1,250

Commercial/ Population Related550Institutional700

\* Reflects Mid 2019 to Mid 2039 forecast period



#### Schedule 11

#### Town of Essex

| Employment to Reputation Patio by | by Major Employment Sector, 2006 to 2016 |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|--|
| Employment to Population Ratio b  | Jy Major Employment Sector, 2000 to 2010 |  |

|       | Employment to Population Ra                     |        | Year   | ,      |       | Change |       |  |
|-------|---|--------|--------|--------|-------|--------|-------|--|
| NAICS | Forecast, 2016 To Buildout                      | 2006   | 2011   | 2016   | 96-01 | 06-11  | 11-16 | Comments   |
|       | Employment by industry                          |        |        |        |       |        |       |  |
|       | Primary Industry Employment                     |        |        |        |       |        |       |  |
| 11    | Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting      | 445    | 390    | 240    |       | -55    | -150  | Categories which relate to local<br>land-based resources       |
| 21    | Mining and oil and gas extraction               | 0      | 0      | 0      |       | 0      | 0     |  |
|       | Sub-total                                       | 445    | 390    | 240    | 0     | -55    | -150  |  |
|       | Industrial and Other Employment                 |        |        |        |       |        |       |  |
| 22    | Utilities                                       | 90     | 85     | 35     |       | -5     | -50   |  |
| 23    | Construction                                    | 195    | 235    | 200    |       | 40     | -35   |  |
| 31-33 | Manufacturing                                   | 920    | 755    | 745    |       | -165   | -10   | Categories which relate<br>primarily to industrial land supply |
| 41    | Wholesale trade                                 | 215    | 200    | 145    |       | -15    | -55   | and demand   |
| 48-49 | Transportation and warehousing                  | 370    | 345    | 225    |       | -25    | -120  |  |
| 56    | Administrative and support                      | 53     | 65     | 58     |       | 13     | -8    |  |
|       | Sub-total                                       | 1,843  | 1,685  | 1,408  | -53   | -158   | -278  |  |
|       | Population Related Employment                   |        |        |        |       |        |       |  |
| 44-45 | Retail trade                                    | 875    | 905    | 810    |       | 30     | -95   |  |
| 51    | Information and cultural industries             | 90     | 85     | 50     |       | -5     | -35   |  |
| 52    | Finance and insurance                           | 230    | 180    | 255    |       | -50    | 75    |  |
| 53    | Real estate and rental and leasing              | 40     | 75     | 30     |       | 35     | -45   |  |
| 54    | Professional, scientific and technical services | 210    | 100    | 235    |       | -110   | 135   | Categories which relate<br>primarily to population growth      |
| 55    | Management of companies and enterprises         | 0      | 0      | 0      |       | 0      | 0     | within the municipality  |
| 56    | Administrative and support                      | 53     | 65     | 58     |       | 13     | -8    |  |
| 71    | Arts, entertainment and recreation              | 160    | 125    | 180    |       | -35    | 55    |  |
| 72    | Accommodation and food services                 | 590    | 370    | 585    |       | -220   | 215   |  |
| 81    | Other services (except public administration)   | 420    | 225    | 370    |       | -195   | 145   |  |
|       | Sub-total                                       | 2,668  | 2,130  | 2,573  | -53   | -538   | 443   |  |
|       | Institutional                                   |        |        |        |       |        |       |  |
| 61    | Educational services                            | 385    | 380    | 395    |       | -5     | 15    |  |
| 62    | Health care and social assistance               | 575    | 745    | 700    |       | 170    | -45   |  |
| 91    | Public administration                           | 285    | 325    | 355    |       | 40     | 30    |  |
|       | Sub-total                                       | 1,245  | 1,450  | 1,450  | 0     |        | 0     |  |
|       | Total Employment                                | 6.200  | 5,655  | 5.670  | -105  | -545   | 15    |  |
|       | Population                                      | 20,032 | 19,600 | 20,427 | -53   | -432   | 827   |  |
|       | Employment to Population Ratio                  |        |        |        |       |        |       |  |
|       | Industrial and Other Employment                 | 0.09   | 0.09   | 0.07   | 0.00  | -0.01  | -0.02 |  |
|       | Population Related Employment                   | 0.13   | 0.11   | 0.13   | 0.00  | -0.02  | 0.02  |  |
|       | Institutional Employment                        | 0.06   | 0.07   | 0.07   | 0.00  | 0.01   | 0.00  |  |
|       | Primary Industry Employment                     | 0.02   | 0.02   | 0.01   | 0.00  | 0.00   | -0.01 |  |
|       | Total   | 0.31   | 0.29   | 0.28   | 0.00  | -0.02  | -0.01 |  |

Source: Statistics Canada Employment by Place of Work Note: 2006-2016 employment figures are classified by North American Industry Classification System (NAICS) Code



# Appendix B Level of Service



### Appendix B: Level of Service

|                                  | SUMMARY OF SERVICE STANDARDS AS PER DEVELOPMENT CHARGES ACT, 1997, AS AMENDED |                                  |        |                                   |         |                 |            |  |  |  |  |
|----------------------------------|---|----------------------------------|--------|-----------------------------------|---------|-----------------|------------|--|--|--|--|
| Service Category                 | Sub-Component   | 10 Year Average Service Standard |        |                                   |         |                 |            |  |  |  |  |
| Service Category                 | Sub-Component   | Cost (per capita)                |        | Quantity (per capita)             | Quality | Ceiling LOS     |            |  |  |  |  |
|                                  | Services Related to a Highway - Roads   | \$8,463.60                       | 0.0158 | km of roadways                    | 535,671 | per lane km     | 12,179,120 |  |  |  |  |
| Services Related to a<br>Highway | Services Related to a Highway - Facilities                                    | \$100.26                         | 1.1439 | ft <sup>2</sup> of building area  | 88      | per sq.ft.      | 144,274    |  |  |  |  |
|                                  | Services Related to a Highway - Vehicles & Equipment                          | \$243.91                         | 0.0040 | No. of vehicles and equipment     | 60,978  | per vehicle     | 350,986    |  |  |  |  |
|                                  | Fire Facilities   | \$345.24                         | 0.6495 | ft <sup>2</sup> of building area  | 532     | per sq.ft.      | 496,800    |  |  |  |  |
| Fire                             | Fire Vehicles   | \$318.63                         | 0.0007 | No. of vehicles                   | 455,186 | per vehicle     | 458,509    |  |  |  |  |
|                                  | Fire Small Equipment and Gear   | \$67.51                          | 0.0185 | No. of equipment and gear         | 3,649   | per Firefighter | 97,147     |  |  |  |  |
| Policing                         | Policing Facilities   | \$290.05                         | 0.7764 | ft <sup>2</sup> of building area  | 374     | per sq.ft.      | 417,382    |  |  |  |  |
| Folicing                         | Policing Vehicles, Small Equipment and Gear                                   | \$23.40                          | 0.0035 | No. of vehicles and equipment     | 6,686   | per vehicle     | 33,673     |  |  |  |  |
|                                  | Parkland Development  | \$308.92                         | 0.0049 | Acres of Parkland                 | 63,045  | per acre        | 393,873    |  |  |  |  |
| Outdoor Recreation               | Parkland Amenities  | \$770.67                         | 0.0111 | No. of parkland amenities         | 69,430  | per amenity     | 982,604    |  |  |  |  |
| Outdoor Recreation               | Parkland Trails   | \$47.69                          | 0.1590 | Linear Metres of Paths and Trails | 300     | per lin m.      | 60,805     |  |  |  |  |
|                                  | Parks Vehicles and Equipment  | \$80.94                          | 0.0028 | No. of vehicles and equipment     | 28,907  | per vehicle     | 103,199    |  |  |  |  |
| Indoor Recreation                | Indoor Recreation Facilities  | \$1,932.56                       | 9.4975 | ft <sup>2</sup> of building area  | 203     | per sq.ft.      | 2,464,014  |  |  |  |  |
| Library Services                 | Library Facilities  | \$116.51                         | 0.6367 | ft <sup>2</sup> of building area  | 183     | per sq.ft.      | 148,550    |  |  |  |  |

#### APPENDIX B - LEVEL OF SERVICE CEILING

#### TOWN OF ESSEX



| Service:                          | Services Rela | Services Related to a Highway - Roads |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                       |  |
|-----------------------------------|---------------|---------------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|-----------------------|--|
| Unit Measure:                     | km of roadwa  | n of roadways                         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                       |  |
| Description                       | 2009          | 2010                                  | 2011    | 2012    | 2013    | 2014    | 2015    | 2016    | 2017    | 2018    | 2019 Value<br>(\$/km) |  |
| High Class Bituminous (Ashphalt)  | 67.784        | 67.784                                | 67.784  | 67.784  | 68.440  | 68.440  | 68.440  | 68.440  | 68.440  | 68.440  | \$1,720,000           |  |
| Low Class Bituminous (Tar & Chip) | 180.746       | 180.746                               | 180.746 | 185.876 | 191.090 | 196.540 | 196.540 | 198.970 | 201.390 | 205.690 | \$236,100             |  |
| Gravel                            | 67.750        | 67.750                                | 67.750  | 62.620  | 56.750  | 51.300  | 51.300  | 48.870  | 46.450  | 42.149  | \$126,800             |  |
|                                   |               |                                       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                       |  |
|                                   |               |                                       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                       |  |
|                                   |               |                                       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                       |  |
|                                   |               |                                       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                       |  |
|                                   |               |                                       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                       |  |
|                                   |               |                                       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                       |  |
|                                   |               |                                       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                       |  |
|                                   |               |                                       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                       |  |
|                                   |               |                                       |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                       |  |
| Total                             | 316.28        | 316.28                                | 316.28  | 316.28  | 316.28  | 316.28  | 316.28  | 316.28  | 316.28  | 316.28  |                       |  |
|                                   | 510120        | 0.0120                                | 0.0120  | 0.0120  | -       |         | 0.0120  | 0.0120  | 0.0120  | 0.0120  |                       |  |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 0.0159 | 0.0160 | 0.0161 | 0.0160 | 0.0159 | 0.0158 | 0.0156 | 0.0155 | 0.0155 | 0.0154 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.0158    |
| Quality Standard  | \$535,671 |
| Service Standard  | \$8,464   |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) |              |
|---------------------------------|--------------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,439        |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$8,464      |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$12,179,120 |



| Service:<br>Unit Measure:            | Services Rela<br>ft <sup>2</sup> of building | 0      | hway - Faci | lities |        |        |        |        |        |        |                                       |   |
|--------------------------------------|--|--------|-------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------------------------------------|---|
| Description                          | 2009   | 2010   | 2011        | 2012   | 2013   | 2014   | 2015   | 2016   | 2017   | 2018   | 2019<br>Bld'g<br>Value<br>(\$/sq.ft.) | Value/sq.ft.<br>with land,<br>site works,<br>etc. |
| Ferris Public Works Yard Shop/Garage | 12,032                                       | 12,032 | 12,032      | 12,032 | 12,032 | 12,032 | 12,032 | 12,032 | 12,032 | 12,032 | \$69                                  | \$80  |
| Ferris Road Storage Building #1      | 479  | 479    | 479         | 479    | 479    | 957    | 957    | 957    | 957    | 957    | \$29                                  | \$36  |
| Ferris Road Storage Building #2      | 800  | 800    | 800         | 800    | 800    | 800    | 800    | 800    | 800    | 800    | \$34                                  | \$42  |
| Ferris Road Salt Shed                | 1,800  | 1,800  | 1,800       | 1,800  | 1,800  | 1,800  | 1,800  | 7,200  | 7,200  | 7,200  | \$85                                  | \$98  |
| North Malden Road Salt Shed          | 1,700  | 1,700  | 1,700       | 1,700  | 1,700  | 1,700  | 1,700  | 1,700  | 1,700  | 1,700  | \$85                                  | \$98  |
| North Malden Road PW Satellite Yard  | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000       | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | \$69                                  | \$80  |
| Operations Facility Office Space     | 300  | 300    | 300         | 300    | 300    | 300    | 300    | 300    | 300    | 300    | \$510                                 | \$566   |
|                                      |  |        |             |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                                       |   |
| Total                                | 21,111                                       | 21,111 | 21,111      | 21,111 | 21 111 | 21,589 | 21,589 | 26,989 | 26,989 | 26.090 |                                       |   |
| Total                                | 21,111                                       | 21,111 | 21,111      | 21,111 | 21,111 | 21,569 | 21,369 | 20,909 | 20,909 | 26,989 |                                       |   |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 1.0638 | 1.0706 | 1.0771 | 1.0702 | 1.0625 | 1.0761 | 1.0652 | 1.3212 | 1.3190 | 1.3131 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 1.1439    |
| Quality Standard  | \$88      |
| Service Standard  | \$100     |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) |           |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,439     |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$100     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$144,274 |



Service:

Services Related to a Highway - Vehicles & Equipment

| Unit Measure:   | No. of vehicles | and equip |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
|---|-----------------|-----------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|----------------------------|
| Description   | 2009            | 2010      | 2011 | 2012 | 2013 | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 | 2017 | 2018 | 2019 Value<br>(\$/Vehicle) |
| Vehicles:   |                 |           |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
| 5 Ton Dump/Plow Truck                                 | 2               | -         | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | \$272,000                  |
| Freightliner 5 Ton Plow                               | 1               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | \$235,000                  |
| 15-Ton Dump [Asset ID 1653]                           | 1               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$311,000                  |
| 5-Ton Dump [Asset ID 1654]                            | 1               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | \$278,000                  |
| 15-Ton Dump [Asset ID 1655]                           | 1               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$298,000                  |
| 5-Ton Dump International 510 [Asset<br>ID 1656]       | 1               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$265,000                  |
| 2-Ton Dump Truck [ Asset ID 1659]                     | 1               | 1         | 1    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | \$111,000                  |
| 3-Ton Dump Truck [Asset ID 1661]                      | 1               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | \$272,000                  |
| 1/2-Ton Pickup Truck [Asset ID<br>1660]               | 1               | 1         | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | \$41,300                   |
| 1/2-Ton Pickup Truck [Asset ID<br>1662]               | 1               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$41,300                   |
| 1/2-Ton Pickup Truck [Asset ID<br>1663]               | 1               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | \$41,300                   |
| 15-Ton Dump Plow [Asset ID 1664]                      | 1               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | \$60,200                   |
| Sterling Acterra [Asset ID 1665]                      | 1               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$175,000                  |
| 2010 International [Asset ID 23208]                   | -               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$204,000                  |
| 2002 International [Asset ID 23209]                   | -               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$59,600                   |
| 15-Ton Dump [Asset ID 23760]                          | 1               | 1         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | \$35,500                   |
| 2011 Chevrolet Silverado [Asset ID 24130]             | -               | -         | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$31,000                   |
| 15-Ton Tandem Truck/Plow Unit 535<br>[Asset ID 24251] | 1               | -         | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$232,000                  |
| 3-Ton Truck Unit [Asset ID 24252]                     | -               | -         | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$197,000                  |
| 1/2 Pickup [Asset ID 24605]                           | 1               | -         | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$32,100                   |
| 15-Ton Tandem [Asset ID 24950]                        | -               | -         | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$276,000                  |
| Dodge Ram 1500 [Asset ID 25153]                       | -               | -         | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$39,900                   |
| Dodge Ram 1500 ST [Asset ID<br>25154]                 | -               | -         | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$39,900                   |



| Service:<br>Unit Measure:                | Services Relation | •    | •    | cles & Equip | ment |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
|--|-------------------|------|------|--------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|----------------------------|
| Description                              | 2009              | 2010 | 2011 | 2012         | 2013 | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 | 2017 | 2018 | 2019 Value<br>(\$/Vehicle) |
| Machinery:                               |                   |      |      |              |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
| Backhoe Loader [Asset ID 2742]           | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | \$45,200                   |
| Tractor Loader 4x4 [Asset ID 2743]       | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | \$347,000                  |
| Sweeper [Asset ID 2744]                  | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | \$45,000                   |
| Grader [Asset ID 2745]                   | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | \$325,000                  |
| Cat Backhoe [Asset ID 2771]              | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$126,000                  |
| Case Tractor [Asset ID 2772]             | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | -    | \$14,900                   |
| Champion Grader [Asset ID 2774]          | -                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$325,000                  |
| Kubota Tractor [Asset ID 2776]           | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$85,000                   |
| Sweeper [Asset ID 2789]                  | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | \$306,000                  |
|  |                   |      |      |              |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
| Equipment:                               |                   |      |      |              |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
| Wing Plow (8)                            | 8                 | 8    | 8    | 8            | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | \$8,800                    |
| V-Plow (4)                               | 4                 | 4    | 4    | 4            | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | \$8,900                    |
| Orange Plow [Asset IDs 2780, 2781, 2784] | 3                 | 3    | 2    | 2            | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$6,700                    |
| One-Way Plow (7)                         | -                 | -    | 7    | 7            | 7    | 7    | 7    | 7    | 7    | 7    | \$8,900                    |
| Reversible Poly Plow (8)                 | -                 | -    | 8    | 8            | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | \$9,200                    |
| 2500 Gallon Tank (2)                     | 2                 | 2    | 2    | 2            | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$5,400                    |
| Air Compressor                           | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$6,300                    |
| Air Conditioner                          | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$4,600                    |
| Air Conditioning Tester [Asset ID 2752]  | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$6,000                    |
| Mig Welder [Asset ID 2753]               | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$1,700                    |
| Power Washer [Asset ID 2754]             | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$2,400                    |
| Sewer Roder [Asset ID 2769]              | 1                 | 1    | 1    | 1            | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | \$75,000                   |



Service:

Services Related to a Highway - Vehicles & Equipment No. of vehicles and equipment

| Unit Measure:                                | No. of vehicle | s and equip | ,    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
|--|----------------|-------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|----------------------------|
| Description                                  | 2009           | 2010        | 2011 | 2012 | 2013 | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 | 2017 | 2018 | 2019 Value<br>(\$/Vehicle) |
| Confined Space Equipment [Asset<br>ID 2797]  | 1              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$10,000                   |
| Trailer [Asset ID 2798]                      | 1              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$1,300                    |
| Head Light Aligner [Asset ID 15501]          | 1              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$1,600                    |
| AVL Guidance System [Asset ID 23266]         | 1              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$4,600                    |
| Toro Riding Mower [Asset ID 24253]           | -              | -           | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$3,200                    |
| John Deere Backhoe [Asset ID 24680]          | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$128,000                  |
| Freightliner Street Sweeper [Asset ID 24704] | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$266,000                  |
| 15 Ton Freightliner Plow                     | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | \$280,000                  |
| Plow Blade                                   | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$24,000                   |
| Kubota Tractor [24948]                       | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$66,000                   |
| Portable Column Lift                         | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$56,000                   |
| Cargo Trailer                                | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$9,000                    |
| Road Widener Box                             | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$46,000                   |
| Hot Water Power Washer [Asset ID 25297]      | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | \$15,000                   |
| Angle Broom for Sweeper                      | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | \$7,000                    |
| Flex Wing Mower                              | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | \$19,000                   |
| Mobile Drafting Table                        | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | \$10,000                   |
| Battery Charger                              | 1              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$5,700                    |
| Unit Heaters (2)                             | 2              | 2           | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$7,600                    |
| Bush Hog [Asset IDs 2777, 2778, 2779]        | 3              | 3           | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$5,500                    |
| Cool Tech Unit                               | 1              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$30,400                   |
| Cutting/Pruning Saw [Asset ID<br>15498]      | 1              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$6,400                    |
| Generator                                    | 1              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$3,400                    |



Service:

Services Related to a Highway - Vehicles & Equipment

| Unit Measure:                            | No. of vehicle | No. of vehicles and equipment |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |  |  |  |
|--|----------------|-------------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|----------------------------|--|--|--|
| Description                              | 2009           | 2010                          | 2011 | 2012 | 2013 | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 | 2017 | 2018 | 2019 Value<br>(\$/Vehicle) |  |  |  |
| Diesel Back-up Generator [Asset ID 2759] | 1              | 1                             | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | \$29,000                   |  |  |  |
| GPS Units                                | 1              | 1                             | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$3,600                    |  |  |  |
| Hot Water Power Washer                   | 1              | 1                             | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$18,100                   |  |  |  |
| Kubota Z726X Lawn Mower                  | 1              | 1                             | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$10,300                   |  |  |  |
| Land Pride Mower RC5610                  | 1              | 1                             | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$20,600                   |  |  |  |
| Traffic Counters                         | 1              | 1                             | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$13,800                   |  |  |  |
| Vermeer Wood Chipper                     | 1              | 1                             | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$80,000                   |  |  |  |
|  |                |                               |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |  |  |  |
| Total                                    | 68             | 67                            | 80   | 82   | 83   | 84   | 87   | 83   | 87   | 83   |                            |  |  |  |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 0.0034 | 0.0034 | 0.0041 | 0.0042 | 0.0042 | 0.0042 | 0.0043 | 0.0041 | 0.0043 | 0.0040 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.0040    |
| Quality Standard  | \$60,978  |
| Service Standard  | \$244     |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) |           |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,439     |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$244     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$350,986 |



| Service:<br>Unit Measure:   | Fire Facilities<br>ft <sup>2</sup> of building |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                                       |   |
|-----------------------------|--|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------------------------------------|---|
| Description                 | 2009   | 2010   | 2011   | 2012   | 2013   | 2014   | 2015   | 2016   | 2017   | 2018   | 2019<br>Bld'g<br>Value<br>(\$/sq.ft.) | Value/sq.ft.<br>with land,<br>site works,<br>etc. |
| Station 1 (Essex)           | 4,294  | 4,294  | 4,294  | 4,294  | 7,729  | 7,729  | 7,729  | 7,729  | 7,729  | 7,729  | \$485                                 | \$550   |
| Station 2 (Gesto)           | 3,240  | 3,240  | 3,240  | 3,240  | 2,338  | 2,338  | 2,338  | 2,338  | 2,338  | 2,338  | \$477                                 | \$529   |
| Station 3 (Harrow)          | 3,740  | 3,740  | 3,740  | 3,740  | 3,740  | 3,740  | 3,740  | 3,740  | 3,740  | 3,740  | \$477                                 | \$529   |
| Emergency Operations Centre | 600  | 600    | 600    | 600    | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | \$100                                 | \$120   |
|                             |  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                                       |   |
| Total                       | 11,874   | 11,874 | 11,874 | 11,874 | 13,807 | 13,807 | 13,807 | 13,807 | 13,807 | 13,807 |                                       |   |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 0.5983 | 0.6021 | 0.6058 | 0.6019 | 0.6949 | 0.6882 | 0.6812 | 0.6759 | 0.6747 | 0.6717 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.6495    |
| Quality Standard  | \$532     |
| Service Standard  | \$345     |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) |           |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,439     |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$345     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$496,800 |



| Service:<br>Unit Measure:    | Fire Vehicles<br>No. of vehicles | 6      |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |      |                            |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|------|----------------------------|
| Description                  | 2009                             | 2010   | 2011   | 2012   | 2013   | 2014   | 2015   | 2016   | 2017   | 2018 | 2019 Value<br>(\$/Vehicle) |
| Tanker 2                     | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$423,000                  |
| Tanker/Pumper 3              | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$393,000                  |
| Engine 1                     | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$611,000                  |
| Engine 2                     | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$611,000                  |
| Engine 3                     | 1                                | 1      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -    | \$611,000                  |
| Engine 3A                    | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$611,000                  |
| Rescue 1                     | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$378,000                  |
| Rescue 2                     | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$378,000                  |
| Rescue 3                     | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$378,000                  |
| Ladder 1/70' Platform        | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$1,166,000                |
| Support 3                    | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$42,500                   |
| Inspector's Van              | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$27,900                   |
| Chief Vehicle                | 1                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$42,200                   |
| Deputy Chief Vehicle         | -                                | -      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$42,200                   |
| Station 3 95' Platform Truck | -                                | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1      | 1    | \$1,300,000                |
| Total                        | 13                               | 14     | 14     | 14     | 14     | 14     | 14     | 14     | 14     | 14   |                            |
|                              |                                  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |      |                            |
| Developing                   | 40.044                           | 40 740 | 40.000 | 40 700 | 40.000 | 00,000 | 00 007 | 00 407 | 00 400 |      | 1                          |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 0.0007 | 0.0007 | 0.0007 | 0.0007 | 0.0007 | 0.0007 | 0.0007 | 0.0007 | 0.0007 | 0.0007 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.0007    |
| Quality Standard  | \$455,186 |
| Service Standard  | \$319     |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) |           |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,439     |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$319     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$458,509 |



| Service:<br>Unit Measure:        | Fire Small Equ        | •    |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                         |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------------------------|
| Description                      | No. of equipm<br>2009 | 2010 | 2011 | 2012 | 2013 | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 | 2017 | 2018 | 2019 Value<br>(\$/item) |
| Equipped Firefighters (P/T)      | 63                    | 63   | 63   | 63   | 63   | 63   | 63   | 63   | 63   | 63   | \$4,700                 |
| Equipped Firefighters (F/T)      | 2                     | 2    | 2    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | \$5,300                 |
| Equipped Firefighters (Auxilary) | 15                    | 15   | 15   | 15   | 15   | 15   | 15   | 15   | -    | -    | \$2,300                 |
| Radio's and Base Station's       | 35                    | 35   | 35   | 35   | 35   | 50   | 50   | 50   | 50   | 50   | \$2,300                 |
| Portable Generators              | 8                     | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | 8    | \$2,300                 |
| Portable Pumps                   | 5                     | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | \$2,600                 |
| SCBA                             | 49                    | 52   | 55   | 58   | 58   | 53   | 53   | 53   | 53   | 53   | \$3,100                 |
| SCBA Cyl.                        | 116                   | 125  | 134  | 143  | 144  | 100  | 100  | 100  | 100  | 100  | \$1,100                 |
| Jaws & Cutters                   | 3                     | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | \$36,500                |
| Air Bag Kit                      | 5                     | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | \$10,100                |
| Defibrillators                   | 3                     | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | \$4,400                 |
| Generators Back-Up               | 2                     | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | \$12,800                |
| Thermal Imaging Camera           | 3                     | 3    | 3    | 3    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 5    | 5    | 5    | \$9,200                 |
| SCBA Filling Station             | 2                     | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$45,500                |
| Compressors                      | 1                     | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$13,800                |
| Extrication Tool                 | -                     | -    | -    | -    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | \$2,500                 |
| Hose                             | 1                     | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$177,500               |
| Hurst Rescue Tool                | 1                     | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$4,500                 |
| Low Pressure Fog Nozzle          | 20                    | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | \$1,400                 |
| Max-Force Nozzle                 | 20                    | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | 20   | \$1,100                 |
| RIT 2                            | -                     | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | \$3,600                 |
| RIT Bags                         | -                     | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | \$3,200                 |
| Total                            | 354                   | 368  | 380  | 393  | 398  | 368  | 368  | 369  | 354  | 354  |                         |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 0.0178 | 0.0187 | 0.0194 | 0.0199 | 0.0200 | 0.0183 | 0.0182 | 0.0181 | 0.0173 | 0.0172 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.0185    |
| Quality Standard  | \$3,649   |
| Service Standard  | \$68      |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) |          |
|---------------------------------|----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,439    |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$68     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$97,147 |



|  | Policing Faci<br>ft <sup>2</sup> of building |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                                       |   |
|--|--|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------------------------------------|---|
| Description  | 2009   | 2010   | 2011   | 2012   | 2013   | 2014   | 2015   | 2016   | 2017   | 2018   | 2019<br>Bld'g<br>Value<br>(\$/sq.ft.) | Value/sq.ft.<br>with land,<br>site works,<br>etc. |
| Headquarters   | 14,154                                       | 14,154 | 14,154 | 14,154 | 14,154 | 14,154 | 14,154 | 14,154 | 14,154 | 14,154 | \$341                                 | \$398   |
| Storage Facility   | 1,152  | 1,152  | 1,152  | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | \$30                                  | \$39  |
| Storage Facility (at Ferris Road<br>Storage Building #1) | 479  | 479    | 479    | 479    | 479    | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | \$30                                  | \$39  |
| Community Police Centre (Essex<br>Community Centre)      | 816  | 816    | 816    | 816    | 816    | 816    | 816    | 816    | 816    | 816    | \$164                                 | \$194   |
|  |  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                                       |   |
|  |  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                                       |   |
|  |  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                                       |   |
| Total  | 16,601                                       | 16,601 | 16,601 | 15,449 | 15,449 | 14,970 | 14,970 | 14,970 | 14,970 | 14,970 |                                       |   |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 0.8366 | 0.8419 | 0.8470 | 0.7832 | 0.7776 | 0.7462 | 0.7386 | 0.7329 | 0.7316 | 0.7283 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.7764    |
| Quality Standard  | 374       |
| Service Standard  | \$290     |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) |           |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,439     |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$290     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$417,382 |



| Service:<br>Unit Measure:     | Policing Vehic<br>No. of vehicle |       |       | nd Gear |       |       |       |       |       |       |                            |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|-------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|----------------------------|
| Description                   | 2009                             | 2010  | 2011  | 2012    | 2013  | 2014  | 2015  | 2016  | 2017  | 2018  | 2019 Value<br>(\$/Vehicle) |
| Equipped Officers             | 28.57                            | 28.57 | 28.57 | 28.57   | 28.57 | 28.57 | 28.57 | 29.57 | 29.57 | 29.57 | \$4,400                    |
| Court Officer/Prisoner Guards | 1.00                             | 1.00  | 1.00  | 1.00    | 1.00  | 1.00  | 1.00  | 1.00  | 1.00  | 1.00  | \$3,200                    |
| Portable Radios               | 8.00                             | 8.00  | 8.00  | 8.00    | 8.00  | 8.00  | 8.00  | 8.00  | 8.00  | 8.00  | \$10,500                   |
| Vehicle Lights and Sirens     | 6.00                             | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00    | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | \$14,200                   |
| Mobile Radios                 | 8.00                             | 8.00  | 8.00  | 8.00    | 8.00  | 8.00  | 8.00  | 8.00  | 8.00  | 8.00  | \$11,900                   |
| Vehicle Cages                 | 6.00                             | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00    | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | \$1,600                    |
| Push Bumpers                  | 6.00                             | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00    | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | 6.00  | \$1,300                    |
| Radar Equipment - Moving      | 2.00                             | 2.00  | 2.00  | 2.00    | 2.00  | 2.00  | 2.00  | 2.00  | 2.00  | 2.00  | \$9,300                    |
| Radar Equipment - Hand Held   | 2.00                             | 2.00  | 2.00  | 2.00    | 2.00  | 2.00  | 2.00  | 2.00  | 2.00  | 2.00  | \$2,100                    |
| Community Police Vehicle/Van  | 1.00                             | 1.00  | 1.00  | 1.00    | 1.00  | 1.00  | 1.00  | 1.00  | 1.00  | 1.00  | \$34,400                   |
|                               |                                  |       |       |         |       |       |       |       |       |       |                            |
| Total                         | 69                               | 69    | 69    | 69      | 69    | 69    | 69    | 70    | 70    | 70    |                            |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 0.0035 | 0.0035 | 0.0035 | 0.0035 | 0.0035 | 0.0034 | 0.0034 | 0.0034 | 0.0034 | 0.0034 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.0035    |
| Quality Standard  | \$6,686   |
| Service Standard  | \$23      |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) |          |
|---------------------------------|----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,439    |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$23     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$33,673 |



| Service:                         | Parkland Dev  |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                         |
|----------------------------------|---------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------------------------|
| Unit Measure:                    | Acres of Park | dand   |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                         |
| Description                      | 2009          | 2010   | 2011   | 2012   | 2013   | 2014   | 2015   | 2016   | 2017   | 2018   | 2019 Value<br>(\$/Acre) |
| Community Parks:                 |               |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                         |
| Essex Outdoor Recreation Complex | 17.0          | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | \$60,800                |
| Harrow Community Park            | 16.1          | 16.1   | 16.1   | 16.1   | 16.1   | 16.1   | 16.1   | 16.1   | 16.1   | 16.1   | \$60,800                |
| Pollard Park                     | 14.0          | 14.0   | 14.0   | 14.0   | 14.0   | 14.0   | 14.0   | 14.0   | 14.0   | 14.0   | \$60,800                |
| CoAn Park                        | 19.6          | 19.6   | 19.6   | 19.6   | 19.6   | 19.6   | 19.6   | 19.6   | 19.6   | 19.6   | \$60,800                |
| Colchester Park                  | 2.1           | 2.1    | 2.1    | 2.1    | 2.1    | 2.1    | 2.1    | 2.1    | 2.1    | 2.1    | \$60,800                |
| Former Holy Name                 | 5.4           | 5.4    | 5.4    | 5.4    | 5.4    | 5.4    | 5.4    | 5.4    | 5.4    | 5.4    | \$60,800                |
| Harrow Parkette                  | 0.1           | 0.1    | 0.1    | 0.1    | 0.1    | 0.1    | 0.1    | 0.1    | 0.1    | 0.1    | \$60,800                |
| Harrow Soccer Park               | -             | -      | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | 17.0   | \$60,800                |
| Heritage Park Open Space         | 1.0           | 1.0    | 1.0    | 1.0    | 1.0    | 1.0    | -      | -      | -      | -      | \$5,000                 |
| Heritage Park                    | -             | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | 3.0    | 3.0    | 3.0    | 3.0    | \$17,000                |
| Neighbourhood Parks:             |               |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                         |
| Lions Optimist Park              | 2.7           | 2.7    | 2.7    | 2.7    | 2.7    | 2.7    | 2.7    | 2.7    | 2.7    | 2.7    | \$90,600                |
| Tot Park                         | 0.2           | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | \$90,600                |
| Optimist Bridelwood Park         | 2.5           | 2.5    | 2.5    | 2.5    | 2.5    | 2.5    | 2.5    | 2.5    | 2.5    | 2.5    | \$90,600                |
| Hunter Park                      | 2.2           | 2.2    | 2.2    | 2.2    | 2.2    | 2.2    | 2.2    | 2.2    | 2.2    | 2.2    | \$90,600                |
| Liberato Park                    | 0.9           | 0.9    | 0.9    | 0.9    | 0.9    | 0.9    | 0.9    | 0.9    | 0.9    | 0.9    | \$90,600                |
| Bramblewood Park                 | 0.2           | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | 0.2    | \$90,600                |
| Tulley's Meadow Park             | 0.4           | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | 0.4    | \$90,600                |
| McGregor Parkette                | -             | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | 0.1    | 0.1    | 0.1    | \$70,000                |
| Essex B.I.A. Parkette            | -             | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | 0.1    | 0.1    | \$5,000                 |
| Total                            | 84.5          | 84.5   | 101.5  | 101.5  | 101.5  | 101.5  | 103.5  | 103.6  | 103.7  | 103.7  |                         |
|                                  |               |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                         |
| Population                       | 19,844        | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 | 1                       |
|                                  |               |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        | 1                       |

0.0051

0.0051

0.0051

0.0051

0.0051

0.0051

0.0050

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.0049    |
| Quality Standard  | \$63,045  |
| Service Standard  | \$309     |

0.0043

0.0043

0.0052

Per Capita Standard

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) | 10 Year   |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,275     |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$309     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$393,873 |



| Service:<br>Unit Measure:                  | Parkland Ame<br>No. of parklan |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                         |
|--|--------------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------------------------|
| Description                                | 2009                           | 2010 | 2011 | 2012 | 2013 | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 | 2017 | 2018 | 2019 Value<br>(\$/item) |
| Concession Building                        | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$118,100               |
| Maintenance Building                       | -                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$100,900               |
| Picnic Shelter/Maintenance Bldg            | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$135,300               |
| Picnic Shelter/Maintenance Bldg            | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$28,700                |
| Washrooms/Storage                          | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$81,400                |
| Locker Building Co-An Park                 | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$10,000                |
| Barbeque Pit & Shelter                     | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$5,800                 |
| Washrooms/Changehouse -<br>Colchester Park | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$60,800                |
| Storage Shed (Essex)                       | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$7,300                 |
| Fieldhouse - Memorial Park                 | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$357,800               |
| Storage Building - Memorial Park           | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$131,900               |
| Picnic Shelter (142 Keown St.)             | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$27,500                |
| Picnic Shelter (39 Milne St.)              | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$21,800                |
| Youth Centre/Washrooms (McAffee St)        | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | \$301,600               |
| Concession Booth (McAffee St.)             | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$35,500                |
| Picnic Shelter (E/S McAffee St.)           | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$37,800                |
| Picnic Shelter (W/S McAffee St.)           | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$22,900                |
| Grandstand/Storage (McAffee St.)           | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$80,300                |
| Floodlighting (various locations)          | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$381,800               |
| Playground Structures (junior)             | 4                              | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 6    | 5    | 5    | \$103,200               |
| Playground Structures (senior)             | 5                              | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 6    | 6    | 7    | 7    | \$200,000               |
| Players Benches Soccer Fields              | 6                              | 14   | 14   | 14   | 18   | 18   | 18   | 18   | 18   | 18   | \$15,400                |
| Swing Sets                                 | 6                              | 6    | 6    | 6    | 6    | 6    | 6    | 6    | 6    | 6    | \$1,800                 |
| Bleachers                                  | 1                              | 1    | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | 21   | \$90,600                |
| Picnic Tables                              | 72                             | 72   | 37   | 37   | 37   | 37   | 37   | 37   | 37   | 37   | \$700                   |
| Lounge/Washrooms/showers -<br>Marina       | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$655,900               |
| Park benches                               | 73                             | 73   | 73   | 73   | 73   | 73   | 73   | 73   | 73   | 73   | \$900                   |
| Floating Wooden Docks                      | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | \$1,374,900             |
| Baseball Diamonds (unlit)                  | 1                              | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$144,500               |
| Softball Diamonds (unlit)                  | 10                             | 10   | 10   | 10   | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | 5    | \$59,600                |



| Service:                          | Parkland Ame   | enities     |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                         |
|-----------------------------------|----------------|-------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------------------------|
| Unit Measure:                     | No. of parklar | d amenities |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                         |
| Description                       | 2009           | 2010        | 2011 | 2012 | 2013 | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 | 2017 | 2018 | 2019 Value<br>(\$/item) |
| Baseball Diamonds (lit)           | 1              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$204,100               |
| Softball Diamonds (lit)           | 1              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$152,500               |
| Soccer Fields                     | 8              | 11          | 11   | 11   | 11   | 11   | 11   | 11   | 11   | 11   | \$67,700                |
| Tennis Courts                     | 3              | 3           | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | \$114,700               |
| Basketball Courts                 | 2              | 2           | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$102,100               |
| Basketball Courts (1/2 Court)     | 1              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$50,500                |
| Skate Park                        | 2              | 2           | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$102,100               |
| Maintenance Building (McAffee St) | -              | -           | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$172,000               |
| Colchester Splash Pad             | -              | -           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$590,500               |
| Harrow Splash Pad                 | -              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$299,300               |
| Colchester Pirate Ship Park       | -              | 1           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$310,800               |
| Essex Tot Park                    | -              | -           | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$120,400               |
| Downtown Beautification           | -              | -           | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$31,000                |
| Harrow Soccer Park                | -              | -           | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$2,456,200             |
| McGregor Parkette Gazebo          | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$16,900                |
| Essex B.I.A. Parkette Shade Sails | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | \$12,700                |
| Essex Centre Splash Pad           | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | \$306,000               |
| Colchester Park Peace Garden      | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | \$53,000                |
| Colchester Park Baseketball Court | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | \$25,500                |
| Essex Dog Park                    | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | \$44,500                |
| Heritage Park Spitfire            | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | \$116,600               |
| Heritage Park Monument            | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | \$53,000                |
| Heritage Pavillion                | -              | -           | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | \$382,500               |
| Total                             | 216            | 230         | 217  | 218  | 221  | 221  | 223  | 225  | 230  | 233  |                         |
|                                   |                |             |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                         |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 0.0109 | 0.0117 | 0.0111 | 0.0111 | 0.0111 | 0.0110 | 0.0110 | 0.0110 | 0.0112 | 0.0113 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.0111    |
| Quality Standard  | \$69,430  |
| Service Standard  | \$771     |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) | 10 Year   |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,275     |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$771     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$982,604 |



| Service:<br>Unit Measure: | Parkland Trail<br>Linear Metres |       | d Trails |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |                                     |
|---------------------------|---------------------------------|-------|----------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------------------------------------|
| Description               | 2009                            | 2010  | 2011     | 2012  | 2013  | 2014  | 2015  | 2016  | 2017  | 2018  | 2019 Value<br>(\$/ Linear<br>Metre) |
| Bush Trails (mulch)       | 2,350                           | 2,700 | 3,050    | 3,400 | 3,400 | 3,400 | 3,400 | 3,400 | 3,400 | 3,400 | \$300                               |
|                           |                                 |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |                                     |
|                           |                                 |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |                                     |
|                           |                                 |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |                                     |
|                           |                                 |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |                                     |
|                           |                                 |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |                                     |
|                           |                                 |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |                                     |
|                           |                                 |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |                                     |
|                           |                                 |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |                                     |
|                           |                                 |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |                                     |
|                           |                                 |       |          |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |                                     |
| Total                     | 2,350                           | 2,700 | 3,050    | 3,400 | 3,400 | 3,400 | 3,400 | 3,400 | 3,400 | 3,400 |                                     |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 0.1184 | 0.1369 | 0.1556 | 0.1724 | 0.1711 | 0.1695 | 0.1678 | 0.1664 | 0.1662 | 0.1654 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.1590    |
| Quality Standard  | \$300     |
| Service Standard  | \$48      |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) | 10 Year  |
|---------------------------------|----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,275    |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$48     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$60,805 |



| Service:<br>Unit Measure:       | Parks Vehicle<br>No. of vehicles |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|----------------------------|
| Description                     | 2009                             | 2010 | 2011 | 2012 | 2013 | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 | 2017 | 2018 | 2019 Value<br>(\$/Vehicle) |
| Indoor Recreation Vehicles &    |                                  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
| Equipment:                      |                                  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
| Olympia Ice Resurfacer Essex 1  | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$115,800                  |
| Olympia Ice Resurfacer Essex 2  | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$115,800                  |
| Lawn Tractor / Trailer          | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$4,200                    |
| John Deere Gator/Kubota ATV     | 2                                | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$16,600                   |
| Ice Edger - Battery Essex       | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$6,300                    |
| Ice Edger - Battery Mem Arena   | 1                                | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | \$6,300                    |
| Ice Edger - Battery Harrow      | -                                | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$6,300                    |
| Sporttimer Essex Arena          | 2                                | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$17,800                   |
| Sporttimer Harrow               | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$17,800                   |
| Skate Sharpener                 | 2                                | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$14,300                   |
| Auto Floor Scrubber             | 2                                | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$6,900                    |
| Ice Resurfacer - Harrow         | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$115,800                  |
| Vehicles:                       |                                  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
| Pickup Truck [Asset ID 1666]    | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$74,500                   |
| Pickup Truck [Asset ID 1673]    | -                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | \$50,500                   |
| Pickup Truck [Asset ID 1675]    | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | \$50,500                   |
| Pickup Truck [Asset ID 1676]    | -                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | \$44,700                   |
| 2-Ton Dump [Asset ID 23437]     | -                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | \$118,100                  |
| Pickup Truck [Asset ID23438]    | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | \$31,000                   |
| Pickup Truck [Asset ID 23485]   | -                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | \$31,000                   |
| Pickup Truck [Asset ID 24070]   | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$31,000                   |
| Pickup Truck [Asset ID 24094]   | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$31,000                   |
| Pickup Truck [Asset ID 24283]   | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$31,000                   |
| Pickup Truck [Asset ID 24285]   | 1                                | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$31,000                   |
| 1/2 Ton Pickup [Asset ID 24548] | -                                | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$31,000                   |
| 3/4 Ton Pickup (Asset ID24968)  | -                                | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$36,000                   |
| Pickup (Asset ID25184)          | -                                | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$34,000                   |
| Water Truck (Asset ID 25769)    | -                                | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | \$42,000                   |
| Panel Van (Asset ID 25772)      | -                                | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | \$44,000                   |



| Service:   | Parks Vehicle          |                     |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
|--|------------------------|---------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|----------------------------|
| Unit Measure:<br>Description                       | No. of vehicle<br>2009 | s and equip<br>2010 | 2011 | 2012 | 2013 | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 | 2017 | 2018 | 2019 Value<br>(\$/Vehicle) |
| Pickup Truck (Asset ID 25773)                      | -                      | -                   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | \$36,000                   |
| Dump Truck (Asset ID 25774)                        | -                      | -                   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | \$56,000                   |
| 1/2 Ton Ford 150                                   | -                      | 1                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$23,000                   |
| Machinery:   |                        |                     |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
| Tractor [Asset ID 7186]                            | 1                      | 1                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | \$26,400                   |
| Tractor [Asset ID 7188]                            | 1                      | 1                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | \$26,400                   |
| 4WD Tractor [Asset ID 24278]                       | 1                      | 1                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$26,400                   |
| 2009 Kioti [Asset ID 23191]                        | 1                      | 1                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$59,600                   |
| Toro Moower [Asset ID 23192]                       | 1                      | 1                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$56,000                   |
| 4WD Kioti Tractor [Asset ID 24068]                 | 1                      | 1                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$37,800                   |
| Kubota Zero Turn Lawn Tractor<br>[Asset ID 24549]  | -                      | -                   | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 3    | 3    | \$35,600                   |
| Toro Wide Wing Mower [Asset ID 25770]              | -                      | -                   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | \$57,000                   |
| Toro Rotary Mower [Asset ID 24279]                 | -                      | -                   | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$43,300                   |
| Toro Ground Master [Asset ID 7189]                 | 1                      | 1                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | -    | -    | -    | \$52,700                   |
| Bobcat with Attachments [Asset ID 24966]           | -                      | -                   | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$70,000                   |
| Snow Blower and Salter                             | -                      | -                   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$14,000                   |
| Toro Snow Blower                                   | -                      | -                   | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 2    | \$3,800                    |
| Equipment:   |                        |                     |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
| Beach Groomer [Asset ID 23193]                     | 1                      | 1                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$40,100                   |
| Power Washer                                       | -                      | 1                   | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 3    | \$5,700                    |
| Tractor Attachment - Overseeder                    | -                      | -                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$13,800                   |
| Tractor Attachment - Spreader                      | -                      | -                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$13,800                   |
| Tractor Attachment - Top Dresser                   | -                      | -                   | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$13,800                   |
| Trailer - Low Boy Dump Trailer<br>[Asset ID 24660] | -                      | -                   | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$9,000                    |



| Service:<br>Unit Measure:                              | Parks Vehicle<br>No. of vehicle |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |                            |
|--|---------------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|----------------------------|
| Description  | 2009                            | 2010 | 2011 | 2012 | 2013 | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 | 2017 | 2018 | 2019 Value<br>(\$/Vehicle) |
| Trailer - 6x10 Steel Side [Asset<br>ID25190]           | -                               | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$2,200                    |
| Power Dock Scrubber [Asset ID 24275]                   | -                               | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$2,900                    |
| Diamond Groomers [Asset ID 24282]                      | -                               | -    | -    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$9,200                    |
| Natural Gas Compressor                                 | 3                               | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | 3    | \$27,500                   |
| GPS Units  | 4                               | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 4    | 6    | \$7,600                    |
| Kifco Water Reels                                      | -                               | -    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | 2    | \$22,000                   |
| Field Lazer Paint Sprayer                              | -                               | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 2    | 2    | \$5,700                    |
| Kubota Pump Engine                                     | -                               | -    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$13,800                   |
| Aerator  | 1                               | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 1    | \$4,000                    |
| Easy Go Electric and Gas Golf Cart<br>[Asset ID 25569] | -                               | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | -    | 1    | 1    | \$5,000                    |
| Total  | 38                              | 44   | 52   | 56   | 58   | 58   | 60   | 60   | 60   | 69   |                            |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 0.0019 | 0.0022 | 0.0027 | 0.0028 | 0.0029 | 0.0029 | 0.0030 | 0.0029 | 0.0029 | 0.0034 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.0028    |
| Quality Standard  | \$28,907  |
| Service Standard  | \$81      |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) | 10 Year   |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,275     |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$81      |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$103,199 |



| Service:<br>_Unit Measure:                  | Indoor Recre<br>ft <sup>2</sup> of building |         | ies     |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |                                       |   |
|---|---|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------------------------------------|---|
| Description                                 | 2009  | 2010    | 2011    | 2012    | 2013    | 2014    | 2015    | 2016    | 2017    | 2018    | 2019<br>Bld'g<br>Value<br>(\$/sq.ft.) | Value/sq.ft.<br>with land,<br>site works,<br>etc. |
| Essex Recreation Complex                    | 19,296                                      | 19,296  | 19,296  | 19,296  | 19,296  | 19,296  | 19,296  | 19,296  | 19,296  | 19,296  | \$354                                 | \$394   |
| Essex Memorial Arena                        | 43,664                                      | 43,664  | 22,705  | 22,705  | 22,705  | 22,705  | -       | -       | -       | -       | \$136                                 | \$154   |
| Harrow/Colchester South Community<br>Centre | 46,500                                      | 46,500  | 46,500  | 46,500  | 46,500  | 46,500  | 46,500  | 46,500  | 46,500  | 46,500  | \$183                                 | \$206   |
| Colchester Community Centre (2nd Floor)     | -   | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | 1,160   | \$136                                 | \$154   |
| Colchester Community Centre (1st Floor)     | -   | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | 1,646   | \$136                                 | \$154   |
| Colchester Old School House                 | 3,979                                       | 3,979   | 3,979   | 3,979   | 3,979   | 3,979   | 3,979   | 3,979   | 3,979   | 3,979   | \$22                                  | \$49  |
| Essex Community Centre                      | 8,571                                       | 8,571   | 8,571   | 8,571   | 8,571   | 8,571   | 8,571   | 8,571   | 8,571   | 8,571   | \$164                                 | \$185   |
| McGregor Community Centre                   | -   | 5,060   | 5,060   | 5,060   | 5,060   | 5,060   | 5,060   | 5,060   | 5,060   | 5,060   | \$165                                 | \$186   |
| Essex Centre Sports Complex                 | -   | 97,000  | 97,000  | 97,000  | 97,000  | 97,000  | 97,000  | 97,000  | 97,000  | 97,000  | \$158                                 | \$178   |
| Parks & Recreation Facility Office Space    | 360   | 360     | 360     | 360     | 360     | 360     | 360     | 360     | 360     | 360     | \$510                                 | \$566   |
| Lions Hall                                  | -   | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | -       | 1,050   | \$257                                 | \$287   |
| Kinsmen Field House                         | 1,530                                       | 1,530   | 1,530   | 1,530   | 1,530   | 1,530   | 1,530   | 1,530   | 1,530   | 1,530   | \$210                                 | \$235   |
| Total                                       | 123,900                                     | 225,960 | 205,001 | 205,001 | 205,001 | 205,001 | 182,296 | 182,296 | 182,296 | 186,152 |                                       |   |
| r   |   |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         |         | r                                     |   |
| Population                                  | 19,844                                      | 19,719  | 19,600  | 19,726  | 19,868  | 20,062  | 20,267  | 20,427  | 20,462  | 20,554  |                                       |   |
| Per Capita Standard                         | 6.2437                                      | 11.4590 | 10.4592 | 10.3924 | 10.3181 | 10.2184 | 8.9947  | 8.9242  | 8.9090  | 9.0567  |                                       |   |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 9.4975    |
| Quality Standard  | \$203     |
| Service Standard  | \$1,933   |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) | 10 Year     |
|---------------------------------|-------------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,275       |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$1,933     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$2,464,014 |



| Description         2009         2010         2011         2012         2013         2014         2015         2016         2017         2018         Bld'g<br>Value<br>(\$/sq.ft.)         with land<br>ite word<br>with land<br>ite word<br>etc.           Harrow Library (140 King St.)         4,000 <t< th=""><th>Service:<br/>Unit Measure:</th><th>Library Facili<br/>ft<sup>2</sup> of building</th><th></th><th></th><th></th><th></th><th></th><th></th><th></th><th></th><th></th><th></th><th></th></t<>  | Service:<br>Unit Measure:             | Library Facili<br>ft <sup>2</sup> of building |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                |   |
|---|---------------------------------------|---|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|----------------|---|
| McGregor Library (9557 Walker Rd)       1,000       1,000       -       -       -       -       -       -       -       \$136       \$         McGregor Library (New)       -       -       2,541       3,56       5 </th <th>Description</th> <th>2009</th> <th>2010</th> <th>2011</th> <th>2012</th> <th>2013</th> <th>2014</th> <th>2015</th> <th>2016</th> <th>2017</th> <th>2018</th> <th>Bld'g<br/>Value</th> <th>Value/sq.ft.<br/>with land,<br/>site works,<br/>etc.</th>   | Description                           | 2009  | 2010   | 2011   | 2012   | 2013   | 2014   | 2015   | 2016   | 2017   | 2018   | Bld'g<br>Value | Value/sq.ft.<br>with land,<br>site works,<br>etc. |
| McGregor Library (New)       -       2,541 </td <td>Harrow Library (140 King St.)</td> <td>4,000</td> <td>\$165</td> <td>\$203</td>  | Harrow Library (140 King St.)         | 4,000   | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | 4,000  | \$165          | \$203   |
| Essex Library New (Gosfield Townline)       6,536 <td>McGregor Library (9557 Walker Rd)</td> <td>1,000</td> <td>1,000</td> <td>-</td> <td>-</td> <td>-</td> <td>-</td> <td>-</td> <td>-</td> <td>-</td> <td>-</td> <td>\$136</td> <td>\$168</td>  | McGregor Library (9557 Walker Rd)     | 1,000   | 1,000  | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | -      | \$136          | \$168   |
| Image: Second | McGregor Library (New)                | -   | -      | 2,541  | 2,541  | 2,541  | 2,541  | 2,541  | 2,541  | 2,541  | 2,541  | \$165          | \$203   |
| Image: Constraint of the second se               | Essex Library New (Gosfield Townline) | 6,536   | 6,536  | 6,536  | 6,536  | 6,536  | 6,536  | 6,536  | 6,536  | 6,536  | 6,536  | \$133          | \$165   |
| Total 11,536 11,536 13,077 13,077 13,077 13,077 13,077 13,077 13,077 13,077   |                                       |   |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |                |   |
|   | Total                                 | 11,536  | 11,536 | 13,077 | 13,077 | 13,077 | 13,077 | 13,077 | 13,077 | 13,077 | 13,077 |                |   |

| Population          | 19,844 | 19,719 | 19,600 | 19,726 | 19,868 | 20,062 | 20,267 | 20,427 | 20,462 | 20,554 |
|---------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Per Capita Standard | 0.5813 | 0.5850 | 0.6672 | 0.6629 | 0.6582 | 0.6518 | 0.6452 | 0.6402 | 0.6391 | 0.6362 |

| 10 Year Average   | 2009-2018 |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Quantity Standard | 0.6367    |
| Quality Standard  | \$183     |
| Service Standard  | \$117     |

| D.C. Amount (before deductions) | 10 Year   |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Forecast Population             | 1,275     |
| \$ per Capita                   | \$117     |
| Eligible Amount                 | \$148,550 |



# Appendix C Long-Term Capital and Operating Cost Examination



# Appendix C: Long-Term Capital and Operating Cost Examination

#### Town of Essex Annual Capital and Operating Cost Impact

As a requirement of the D.C.A. under subsection 10 (2) (c), an analysis must be undertaken to assess the long-term capital and operating cost impacts for the capital infrastructure projects identified within the D.C. As part of this analysis, it was deemed necessary to isolate the incremental operating expenditures directly associated with these capital projects, factor in cost saving attributable to economies of scale or cost sharing where applicable and prorate the cost on a per unit basis (i.e. sq.ft. of building space, per vehicle, etc.). This was undertaken through a review of the Town's approved 2017 Financial Information Return (F.I.R.).

In addition to the operational impacts, over time the initial capital projects will require replacement. This replacement of capital is often referred to as life cycle cost. By definition, life cycle costs are all the costs which are incurred during the life of a physical asset, from the time its acquisition is first considered, to the time it is taken out of service for disposal or redeployment. The method selected for life cycle costing is the sinking fund method which provides that money will be contributed annually and invested, so that those funds will grow over time to equal the amount required for future replacement. The following factors were utilized to calculate the annual replacement cost of the capital projects (annual contribution = factor X capital asset cost) and are based on an annual growth rate of 2% (net of inflation) over the average useful life of the asset:

|                         | Lifecycle C            | ost Factors |
|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| Asset                   | Average<br>Useful Life | Factor      |
| Roads                   | 25                     | 0.03122     |
| Vehicles                | 12                     | 0.07456     |
| Fire & Police Equipment | 7                      | 0.13451     |
| Parkland                | 30                     | 0.02465     |
| Parkland Amenities      | 15                     | 0.05783     |
| Library Materials       | 10                     | 0.09133     |
| Facilities              | 50                     | 0.01182     |



Table C-1 depicts the annual operating impact resulting from the proposed gross capital projects at the time they are all in place. It is important to note that, while Town program expenditures will increase with growth in population, the costs associated with the new infrastructure (i.e. facilities) would be delayed until the time these works are in place.



## Table C-1Town of EssexOperating and Capital Expenditure Impacts for Future Capital Expenditures

|     | SERVICE   | GROSS COST<br>LESS BENEFIT<br>TO EXISTING | ANNUAL<br>LIFECYCLE<br>EXPENDITURES | ANNUAL<br>OPERATING<br>EXPENDITURES | TOTAL ANNUAL<br>EXPENDITURES |
|-----|---|---|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1.  | Services Related to a Highway   |   |                                     |                                     |                              |
|     | 1.1 Roads   | 1,565,880                                 | 137,423                             | 168,571                             | 305,994                      |
|     | 1.2 Facilities  | 1,379,620                                 | 40,308                              | 148,520                             | 188,828                      |
|     | 1.3 Vehicles & equipment  | 300,000                                   | 31,889                              | 32,296                              | 64,185                       |
| 2.  | Fire Protection Services  |   |                                     |                                     |                              |
|     | 2.1 Fire facilities, vehicles & equipment, and small equipment & gear | 2,794,018                                 | 113,306                             | 103,444                             | 216,750                      |
| 3.  | Policing Services   |   |                                     |                                     |                              |
|     | 3.1 Police facilities   | 414,963                                   | 29,016                              | 227,744                             | 256,760                      |
|     | 3.2 Police vehicles, small equipment and gear                         | 33,500                                    | 5,538                               | 18,386                              | 23,924                       |
| 4.  | Outdoor Recreation Services   |   |                                     |                                     |                              |
|     | 4.1 Parkland development, amenities & trails                          | 3,126,632                                 | 188,493                             | 70,014                              | 258,507                      |
|     | 4.2 Parks vehicles and equipment                                      | 100,000                                   | 12,270                              | 2,239                               | 14,509                       |
| 5.  | Indoor Recreation Services  |   |                                     |                                     |                              |
|     | 5.1 Recreation facilities   | 4,484,315                                 | 2,214                               | 274,824                             | 277,038                      |
| 6.  | Library Services  |   |                                     |                                     |                              |
|     | 6.1 Library facilities  | 143,000                                   | 7,690                               | 1,329                               | 9,019                        |
| 7.  | Administration  |   |                                     |                                     |                              |
|     | 7.1 Essential Services Studies  | 88,065                                    | -                                   | -                                   | -                            |
|     | 7.2 Community Based Services Studies                                  | 100,050                                   | -                                   | -                                   | -                            |
| Tot | al  | 14,530,044                                | 568,147                             | 1,047,368                           | 1,615,515                    |

.



# Appendix D D.C. Reserve Fund Policy



# Appendix D: D.C. Reserve Fund Policy

#### D.1 Legislative Requirements

The Development Charges Act, 1997 (D.C.A.) requires development charge collections (and associated interest) to be placed in separate reserve funds. Sections 33 through 36 of the Act provide the following regarding reserve fund establishment and use:

- A municipality shall establish a reserve fund for each service to which the D.C. by-law relates; subsection 7 (1), however, allows services to be grouped into categories of services for reserve fund (and credit) purposes, although only 100% eligible and 90% eligible services may be combined (minimum of two reserve funds).
- The municipality shall pay each development charge it collects into a reserve fund or funds to which the charge relates.
- The money in a reserve fund shall be spent only for the "capital costs" determined through the legislated calculation process (as per subsection 5 (1) 2-8).
- Money may be borrowed from the fund but must be paid back with interest (O.Reg. 82/98, subsection 11 (1) defines this as Bank of Canada rate either on the day the by-law comes into force or, if specified in the by-law, the first business day of each quarter).
- D.C. reserve funds may not be consolidated with other municipal reserve funds for investment purposes and may only be as an interim financing source for capital undertakings for which development charges may be spent (section 37).

Annually, the Treasurer of the municipality is required to provide Council with a financial statement related to the D.C. by-law(s) and reserve funds. This statement must be made available to the public and may be requested to be forwarded to the Minister of Municipal Affairs and Housing. The D.C.A. does not prescribe how the statement is to be made available to the public. We would recommend that a resolution of Council make the statement available on the municipality's website or upon request.

Subsection 43 (2) and O.Reg. 82/98 prescribes the information that must be included in the Treasurer's statement, as follows:

• opening balance;



- closing balance;
- description of each service and/or service category for which the reserve fund was established (including a list of services within a service category);
- transactions for the year (e.g. collections, draws) including each assets capital costs to be funded from the D.C. reserve fund and the manner for funding the capital costs not funded under the D.C. by-law (i.e. non-D.C. recoverable cost share and post-period D.C. recoverable cost share);
- for projects financed by development charges, the amount spent on the project from the D.C. reserve fund and the amount and source of any other monies spent on the project.
- amounts borrowed, purpose of the borrowing and interest accrued during previous year;
- amount and source of money used by the municipality to repay municipal obligations to the D.C. reserve fund;
- list of credits by service or service category (outstanding at beginning of the year, given in the year and outstanding at the end of the year by holder);
- for credits granted under section 14 of the previous D.C.A., a schedule identifying the value of credits recognized by the municipality, the service to which it applies and the source of funding used to finance the credit; and
- a statement as to compliance with subsection 59 (1) of the D.C.A., whereby the municipality shall not impose, directly or indirectly, a charge related to a development or a requirement to construct a service related to development, except as permitted by the D.C.A. or another Act.

Based upon the above, Figure 1, and Attachments 1 and 2, set out the format for which annual reporting to Council should be provided.

#### D.2 D.C. Reserve Fund Application

Section 35 of the D.C.A. states that:

"The money in a reserve fund established for a service may be spent only for capital costs determined under paragraphs 2 to 8 of subsection 5(1)."

This provision clearly establishes that reserve funds collected for a specific service are only to be used for that service, or to be used as a source of interim financing of capital undertakings for which a development charge may be spent.



#### Figure D-1 Town of Essex Annual Treasurer's Statement of Development Charge Reserve Funds

|   | Services to which the Development Charge Relates |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          |       |
|---|--|----------|------------|------------|------------|---------------|------------------|----------------------|----------|----------|----------|----------|-------|
|   | Non-Discounted Services Discounted Services      |          |            |            |            | Area Specific |                  |                      |          |          |          |          |       |
|   | Services   |          | Fire       | Outdoor    | Indoor     |               | Administration - | Administration -     | Ward 1   | Ward 2   | Ward 3   | Ward 4   |       |
|   | Related to a                                     | Policing | Protection | Recreation | Recreation | Library       | Essential        | Community            | Sanitary | Sanitary | Sanitary | Sanitary |       |
| Description   | Highway  | Services | Services   | Services   | Services   | Services      | Services Studies | <b>Based Studies</b> | Sewer    | Sewer    | Sewer    | Sewer    | Total |
| Opening Balance, January 1,   |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          | 0     |
|   |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          |       |
| Plus:   |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          |       |
| Development Charge Collections  |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          | 0     |
| Accrued Interest  |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          | 0     |
| Repayment of Monies Borrowed from Fund and Associated Interest <sup>1</sup> |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          | 0     |
| Sub-Total   | 0  | 0        | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0             | 0                | 0                    | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0     |
|   |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          |       |
| Less:   |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          |       |
| Amount Transferred to Capital (or Other) Funds <sup>2</sup>                 |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          | 0     |
| Amounts Refunded  |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          | 0     |
| Amounts Loaned to Other D.C. Service Category for Interim Financing         |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          | 0     |
| Credits <sup>3</sup>  |  |          |            |            | 1          |               | [                |                      |          |          |          |          | 0     |
| Sub-Total   | 0  | 0        | 0          | 0          | 0          | C             | 0                | 0                    | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0     |
|   |  |          |            |            |            |               |                  |                      |          |          |          |          |       |
| Closing Balance, December 31,   | 0  | 0        | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0             | 0                | 0                    | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0     |

<sup>1</sup> Source of funds used to repay the D.C. reserve fund

<sup>2</sup> See Attachment 1 for details

<sup>3</sup> See Attachment 2 for details

The Municipality is compliant with s.s. 59.1 (1) of the Development Charges Act, whereby charges are not directly or indirectly imposed on development nor has a requirement to construct a service related to development been imposed, except as permitted by the Development Charges Act or another Act.



#### Attachment 1 Town of Essex Amount Transferred to Capital (or Other) Funds – Capital Fund Transactions

|  |                       |                           | D.C.                   | Recoverable Cost | Share   | Non-D.C. Recoverable Cost Share |   |     |   |                |   |
|--|-----------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|------------------|---|---------------------------------|---|-----|---|----------------|---|
|  |                       | D.C. Forecast Period      |                        | d                | Post D.C. Forecast Period                             |                                 |   |     |   |                |   |
| Capital Fund Transactions                            | Gross Capital<br>Cost | D.C. Reserve<br>Fund Draw | D.C. Debt<br>Financing |                  | Post-Period<br>Benefit/ Capacity<br>Interim Financing |                                 | Other<br>Reserve/Reserv<br>e Fund Draws |     | Rate Supported<br>Operating Fund<br>Contributions | Debt Financing | Grants,<br>Subsidies Other<br>Contributions |
| Services Related to a Highway                        |                       |                           |                        |                  |   |                                 |   |     |   |                |   |
| Capital Cost A                                       |                       |                           |                        |                  |   |                                 |   |     |   |                |   |
| Capital Cost B                                       |                       |                           |                        |                  |   |                                 |   |     |   |                |   |
| Capital Cost C                                       |                       |                           |                        |                  |   |                                 |   |     |   |                |   |
| Sub-Total - Services Related to Highways             | \$0                   | \$0                       | \$0                    | \$0              | \$0   | \$0                             | \$0                                     | \$0 | \$0   | \$0            | \$0   |
| Policing Services<br>Capital Cost D<br>Capita Cost E |                       |                           |                        |                  |   |                                 |   |     |   |                |   |
| Capital Cost F                                       |                       |                           |                        |                  |   |                                 |   |     |   |                |   |
| Sub-Total - Policing Services                        | \$0                   | \$0                       | \$0                    | \$0              | \$0   | \$0                             | \$0                                     | \$0 | \$0   | \$0            | \$0   |
| Fire Protection Services<br>Capital Cost G           |                       |                           |                        |                  |   |                                 |   |     |   |                |   |
| Capita Cost H  |                       |                           |                        |                  |   |                                 |   |     |   |                |   |
| Capital Cost I                                       |                       |                           |                        |                  |   |                                 |   |     |   |                |   |
| Sub-Total - Fire Protection Services                 | \$0                   | \$0                       | \$0                    | \$0              | \$0   | \$0                             | \$0                                     | \$0 | \$0   | \$0            | \$0   |



#### Attachment 2 Town of Essex Statement of Credit Holder Transactions

|                 |                 | Credit Balance |                        |                 | Credit Balance |
|-----------------|-----------------|----------------|------------------------|-----------------|----------------|
|                 |                 | Outstanding    | Additional             | Credits Used by | Outstanding    |
|                 | Applicable D.C. | Beginning of   | <b>Credits Granted</b> | Holder During   | End of Year    |
| Credit Holder   | Reserve Fund    | Year           | During Year            | Year            |                |
| Credit Holder A |                 |                |                        |                 |                |
| Credit Holder B |                 |                |                        |                 |                |
| Credit Holder C |                 |                |                        |                 |                |
| Credit Holder D |                 |                |                        |                 |                |
| Credit Holder E |                 |                |                        |                 |                |
| Credit Holder F |                 |                |                        |                 |                |



# Appendix E Local Service Policy



## Appendix E: Local Service Policy

## E.1 Local Service Policy for Services Related to a Highway

#### E.1.1. Arterial and Collector Roads

- E.1.1.1 Collector roads Internal to development Direct developer responsibility under s.59 of the D.C.A. (as a local service).
- E.1.1.2. Roads (collector and arterial) external to development Include in D.C. calculation to the extent permitted under s.5(1) of the D.C.A. (dependent on local circumstances).

#### E.1.2. Traffic Signals

E.1.2.1 Traffic signalization external to development – Include in D.C. calculation to the extent permitted under s.5(1) of the D.C.A.

#### E.1.3 Intersection Improvements

- E.1.3.1. New roads (collector and arterial) and road (collector and arterial) improvements – Include as part of road costing noted in item 1, to limits of R.O.W.
- E.1.3.2. Intersections improvements within specific developments and all works necessary to connect to entrances (private and specific subdivision) to the roadway - Direct developer responsibility under s.59 of D.C.A. (as a local service)
- E.1.3.3. Intersections with County roads Include in D.C. calculation to the extent that they are Town responsibility.
- E.1.3.4. Intersection improvements on other roads due to development growth increasing traffic Include in D.C. calculation.

#### E.1.4 Streetlights

E.1.4.1. Streetlights on external roads – Include in area municipal D.C. (linked to collector road funding source in item 1).



E.1.4.2. Streetlights within specific developments – Direct developer responsibility under s.59 of D.C.A. (as a local service).

#### E.1.5 Sidewalks

- E.1.5.1. Sidewalks on County roads Include in area municipal D.C. or, in exceptional circumstances, may be local improvement or direct developer responsibility through local service provisions (s.59 of D.C.A.).
- E.1.5.2. Sidewalks on area municipal roads Linked to collector road funding source in item 1.
- E.1.5.3. Other sidewalks external to development (which are a local service within the area to which the plan relates) Direct developer responsibility as a local service provision (under s.59 of D.C.A.)

#### E.1.6 Bike Routes/Bike Lanes/Bike Paths/Multi-Use Trails/Naturalized Walkways

- E.1.6.1. Bike paths/multi-use trails/naturalized walkways external to development Include in area municipal D.C.s consistent with the service standard provisions of the D.C.A., s.5(1).
- E.1.6.2. Bike lanes, within road allowance, internal to development Direct developer responsibility under s.50 of the D.C.A.(as a local service).
- E.1.6.3. Bike paths/multi-use trails/naturalized walkways internal to development Direct developer responsibility under s.50 of the D.C.A.(as a local service).
- E.1.6.4. Trail Bridges/Underpasses and associated works Include in area municipal D.C.s consistent with the service standard provisions of the D.C.A., s.5(1).

#### E.1.7 Noise Abatement Measures

E.1.7.1. Internal to Development - Direct developer responsibility though local service provisions (s.59 of D.C.A.)



### *E.1.8* Land Acquisition for Road Allowances

- E.1.8.1. Land Acquisition for arterial roads Dedication under the Planning Act subdivision provisions (s.51) through development lands; in areas with limited or no development, include in area municipal D.C. (to the extent eligible).
- E.1.8.2. Land Acquisition for collector roads Dedication under the Planning Act subdivision provision (s.51) through development lands (up to 22 metre rightof-way); in areas with limited or no development, include in area municipal D.C. (to the extent eligible).
- E.1.8.3. Land Acquisition for grade separations (beyond normal dedication requirements) Internal to subdivision to be provided by developer, external include in the D.C. to the extent eligible.

#### E.1.9 Land Acquisition for Easements

E.1.9.1. Easement costs external to subdivisions shall be provided by developer.

### E.2 Local Service Policy for Stormwater Management

- E.2.1. Quality and Quantity Works, direct developer responsibility through local service provisions (s. 59 of D.C.A.).
- E.2.2. Oversizing of stormwater management works for development external to developments will be subject to best efforts clauses by area municipality.

### E.3 Local Service Policy for Wastewater Services

- E.3.1. Connections to truck mains and pumping stations to service specific areas, to be direct developer responsibility.
- E.3.2. Major trunk mains and pumping stations to be included within the area-wide
   D.C. extension to subdivisions to be included in the area-wide or area
   specific D.C. Oversizing within the subdivision to also be included in D.C.
   above 375 mm for sanitary sewer.



## E.4 Local Service Policy for Water Sewers

E.4.1 Connections to truck mains and pumping stations to service specific areas, to be direct developer responsibility.

### E.5 Local Service Policy for Parkland Development

#### E.5.1 Recreational Trails

E.5.1.1 Recreational trails (Multi-use trails) that do not form part of the municipality's active transportation network, and their associated infrastructure (landscaping, bridges, trail surface, etc.), is included in area municipal parkland D.C.'s.

#### E.5.2 Parkland

- E.5.2.1 Parkland Development for Community Parks and Neighbourhood Parks: direct developer responsibility to provide at base condition, as follows:
  - Clearing and grubbing. Tree removals as per the subdivision's tree preservation and removals plan.
  - Topsoil Stripping, screening, and stockpiling.
  - Rough grading (pre-grading) to allow for positive drainage of the Park, with minimum slopes of 2%. If necessary, this may include some minor drainage tile work and grading as per the overall subdivision grading design complete with any required swales or catch basins. Runoff from the development property shall not drain into the park unless approved by the Manager, Environment Services, Public Works.
  - Spreading of topsoil to 150mm depth (import topsoil if existing on-site is insufficient to reach required depth).
  - Seeding of site with Municipality-approved seed mix. Maintenance of seed until acceptance by Municipality.
  - Parks shall be free of any contaminated soil or subsoil.
  - Parks shall not be mined for fill.
  - Parks shall be conveyed free and clear of all encumbrances.



- 100% of 1.5m chain link perimeter fencing to the Municipal standards to separate the development lands from the Municipal lands or lands to be dedicated to the Municipality, unless the perimeter fencing is on land that will be dedicated to the Municipality to fulfil the requirement of parkland dedication under the Planning Act, in which case the cost shall be shared 50/50.
- When Park parcels cannot be developed in a timely manner, they shall be graded to ensure positive drainage and seeded to minimize erosion and dust. These shall be maintained by the developer until construction commences thereon.
- The Park block shall not be used for topsoil or other construction material, equipment storage, or sales pavilions.
- Required heritage features within the Park as set out within the Planning approval conditions.
- E.5.2.2 Program facilities, amenities, and furniture, within parkland: are included in D.C.'s.

#### E.5.3 Landscape Buffer Blocks, Features, Cul-de-sac Islands, Berms, Grade Transition Areas, Walkway Connections to Adjacent Arterial Roads, Open Space, Etc.

- E.5.3.1 The cost of developing all landscape buffer blocks, landscape features, culde- sac islands, berms, grade transition areas, walkway connections to adjacent arterial roads, open space and other remnant pieces of land conveyed to the municipality shall be a direct developer responsibility as a local service. Such costs include but are not limited to:
  - pre-grading, sodding or seeding, supply and installation of amended topsoil, (to the Municipality's required depth), landscape features, perimeter fencing and amenities and all planting.
  - Perimeter fencing to the Municipal standard located on the public property side of the property line adjacent land uses (such as but limited to arterial roads) as directed by the Municipality.



# Appendix F Asset Management Plan



## Appendix F: Asset Management Plan

The recent changes to the D.C.A. (new subsection 10 (2) (c.2)) require that the background study must include an asset management plan (A.M.P.) related to new infrastructure. Section 10 (3) of the D.C.A. provides:

"The asset management plan shall,

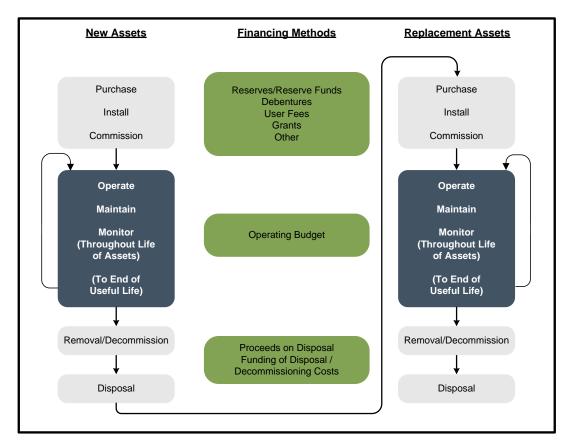
- (a) deal with all assets whose capital costs are proposed to be funded under the development charge by-law;
- (b) demonstrate that all the assets mentioned in clause (a) are financially sustainable over their full life cycle;
- (c) contain any other information that is prescribed; and
- (d) be prepared in the prescribed manner."

In regard to the above, section 8 of the Regulations was amended to include subsections (2), (3) and (4) which set out for specific detailed requirements for transit (only). For all services except transit, there are no prescribed requirements at this time thus requiring the municipality to define the approach to include within the background study.

At a broad level, the A.M.P. provides for the long-term investment in an asset over its entire useful life along with the funding. The schematic below identifies the costs for an asset through its entire lifecycle. For growth-related works, the majority of capital costs will be funded by the D.C. Non-growth-related expenditures will then be funded from non-D.C. revenues as noted below. During the useful life of the asset, there will be minor maintenance costs to extend the life of the asset along with additional program related expenditures to provide the full services to the residents. At the end of the life of the asset, it will be replaced by non-D.C. financing sources.

It should be noted that with the recent passing of the Infrastructure for Jobs and Prosperity Act (I.J.P.A.) municipalities are now required to complete A.M.P.s, based on certain criteria, which are to be completed by 2021 for core municipal services and 2023 for all other services. The amendments to the D.C.A. do not require municipalities to complete these A.M.P.s (required under I.J.P.A.) for the D.C. background study, rather the D.C.A. requires that the D.C. background study include information to show the assets to be funded by the D.C. are sustainable over their full lifecycle.





In 2012, the Province developed Building Together: Guide for municipal asset management plans which outlines the key elements for an A.M.P., as follows:

**State of local infrastructure**: asset types, quantities, age, condition, financial accounting valuation and replacement cost valuation.

**Desired levels of service:** defines levels of service through performance measures and discusses any external trends or issues that may affect expected levels of service or the municipality's ability to meet them (for example, new accessibility standards, climate change impacts).

**Asset management strategy:** the asset management strategy is the set of planned actions that will seek to generate the desired levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost.

**Financing strategy:** having a financial plan is critical for putting an A.M.P. into action. By having a strong financial plan, municipalities can also demonstrate that they have



made a concerted effort to integrate the A.M.P. with financial planning and municipal budgeting and are making full use of all available infrastructure financing tools.

Commensurate with the above, the Town prepared an A.M.P. in 2015 for its existing assets however, did not take into account future growth-related assets. As a result, the asset management requirement for the D.C. must be undertaken in the absence of this information.

In recognition to the schematic above, the following table (presented in 2019 \$) has been developed to provide the annualized expenditures and revenues associated with new growth. Note that the D.C.A. does not require an analysis of the non-D.C. capital needs or their associated operating costs so these are omitted from the table below. As well, as all capital costs included in the D.C.-eligible capital costs are not included in the Town's A.M.P., the present infrastructure gap and associated funding plan have not been considered at this time. Hence the following does not represent a fiscal impact assessment (including future tax/rate increases) but provides insight into the potential affordability of the new assets:

- 1. The non-D.C. recoverable portion of the projects which will require financing from municipal financial resources (i.e. taxation, rates, fees, etc.). This amount has been presented on an annual debt charge amount based on 20-year financing.
- Lifecycle costs for the 2019 D.C. capital works have been presented based on a sinking fund basis. The assets have been considered over their estimated useful lives.
- 3. Incremental operating costs for the D.C. services (only) have been included.
- 4. The resultant total annualized expenditures are \$3.82 million.
- 5. Consideration was given to the potential new taxation and user fee revenues which will be generated as a result of new growth. These revenues will be available to finance the expenditures above. The new operating revenues are \$1.70 million. This amount, totalled with the existing operating revenues of \$36.58 million, provide annual revenues of \$38.29 million by the end of the period.



6. In consideration of the above, the capital plan is deemed to be financially sustainable.

| Town of Essex  |
|--|
| Asset Management – Future Expenditures and Associated Revenues |
| 2019\$   |

|  | 2031 (Total) |
|--|--------------|
| Expenditures (Annualized)                        |              |
| Annual Debt Payment on Non-Growth                |              |
| Related Capital <sup>1</sup> (2014 D.C. and 2016 |              |
| updates)   | \$1,860,342  |
| Annual Debt Payment on Post Period               |              |
| Capital <sup>2</sup>                             | \$346,139    |
| Lifecycle:                                       |              |
| Annual Lifecycle                                 | \$568,147    |
|  |              |
| Incremental Operating Costs (for D.C.            |              |
| Services)  | \$1,047,368  |
|  |              |
| Total Expenditures                               | \$3,821,996  |
|  |              |
| Revenue (Annualized)                             |              |
| Total Existing Revenue <sup>3</sup>              | \$36,580,511 |
| Incremental Tax and Non-Tax Revenue (User        |              |
| Fees, Fines, Licences, etc.)                     | \$1,704,776  |
| Total Revenues                                   | \$38,285,287 |

<sup>1</sup> Non-Growth Related component of Projects including 10% mandatory deduction on soft services

<sup>2</sup> Interim Debt Financing for Post Period Benefit

<sup>3</sup> As per Sch. 10 of FIR



# Appendix G Proposed D.C. By-law



## Appendix G: Proposed D.C. By-law

#### The Corporation of the TOWN OF ESSEX

By-Law Number \_\_\_\_\_

#### A BY-LAW FOR THE IMPOSITION OF DEVELOPMENT CHARGE

**WHEREAS** the Town of Essex will experience growth through development and redevelopment;

**AND WHEREAS** development and re-development requires the provision of physical and social services by the Town of Essex;

**AND WHEREAS** Council desires to ensure that the capital cost of meeting growthrelated demands for or burden on municipal services does not place an excessive financial burden on the Town of Essex or its existing taxpayers while at the same time ensuring new taxpayers contribute no more than the net capital cost attributable to providing the current level of municipal services;

**AND WHEREAS** the Development Charges Act, 1997 (the "Act") provides that the council of a municipality may by by-law impose development charges against land to pay for increased capital costs required because of increased needs for services;

**AND WHEREAS** a development charge background study has been completed in accordance with the Act;

**AND WHEREAS** the Council of The Corporation of the Town of Essex has given notice of and held a public meeting on the XX day of July, 2019 in accordance with the Act and the regulations thereto;



# NOW THEREFORE THE COUNCIL OF THE CORPORATION OF THE TOWN OF ESSEX ENACTS AS FOLLOWS:

#### 1. INTERPRETATION

1.1 In this By-law the following items shall have the corresponding meanings:

"Act" means the Development Charges Act, as amended, or any successor thereof;

"affordable housing" means housing accommodations and incidental facilities primarily for persons of low and moderate income that meet the requirements of any program for such purpose as administered by any agency of the Federal or Provincial government, the County of Essex and/or the Town.

"apartment unit" means any residential unit within a building containing more than four dwelling units where the units are connected by an interior corridor;

"bedroom" means a habitable room which can be used as sleeping quarters, but does not include a bathroom, living room, dining room or kitchen;

"board of education" has the same meaning as set out in the Education Act, R.S.O. 1990, Chap. E.2, as amended, or any successor thereof;

"bona fide farm uses" means the proposed development will qualify as a farm business operating with a valid Farm Business Registration Number issued by the Ontario Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Rural Affairs and be assessed in the Farmland Realty Tax Class by the Ontario Property Assessment Corporation;

"Building Code Act" means the Building Code Act, S.O. 1992, as amended, or any successor thereof;

"capital cost" means costs incurred or proposed to be incurred by the municipality or a local board thereof directly or by others on behalf of and as authorized by the municipality or local board,

- (a) to acquire land or an interest in land, including a leasehold interest,
- (b) to improve land,
- (c) to acquire, lease, construct or improve buildings and structures,



(d) to acquire, construct or improve facilities including,

(i) furniture and equipment other than computer equipment, and

(ii) material acquired for circulation, reference or information purposes by a library board as defined in the Public Libraries Act, R.S.O. 19990, Chap.P.44, as amended, or any successor thereof; and

(iii) rolling stock with an estimated useful life of seven years or more, and

(e) to undertake studies in connection with any matter under the Act and any of the matters in clauses (a) to (d) above, including the development charge background study required for the provision of services designated in this By-law within or outside the municipality, including interest on borrowing for those expenditures under clauses (a) to (e) above that are growth-related;

"commercial" means any use of land, structures or buildings for the purposes of buying or selling commodities and services, but does not include industrial or agricultural uses, but does include hotels, motels, motor inns and boarding, lodging and rooming houses;

"Council" means the Council of the municipality;

"development" means the construction, erection or placing of one or more buildings or structures on land or the making of an addition or alteration to a building or structure that the effect of increasing the size of usability thereof, and includes redevelopment;

"development charge" means a charge imposed with respect to this By-law;

"dwelling unit" means any part of a building or structure used, designed or intended to be used as a domestic establishment in which one or more persons may sleep and are provided with culinary and sanitary facilities for their exclusive use;

"Existing" means the number, use and size that existed as of the date this by-law was passed;



"farm building" means that part of a bona fide farming operation encompassing barns, silos and other ancillary development to an agricultural use, but excluding a residential use;

"gross floor area" means:

(a) in the case of a residential building or structure, the total area of all floors above grade of a dwelling unit measured between the outside surfaces of exterior walls or between the outside surfaces of exterior walls and the centre line of party walls dividing the dwelling unit from any other dwelling unit or other portion of a building; and

(b) in the case of a non-residential building or structure, or in the case of a mixeduse building or structure in respect of the non-residential portion thereof, the total area of all building floors above or below grade measured between the outside surfaces of the exterior walls, or between the outside surfaces of exterior walls and the centre line of party walls dividing a non-residential use and a residential use, except for:

 (i) a room or enclosed area within the building or structure above or below that is used exclusively for the accommodation of heating, cooling, ventilating, electrical, mechanical or telecommunications equipment that service the building;

(ii) loading facilities above or below grade; and

(iii) a part of the building or structure below grade that is used for the parking of motor vehicles or for storage or other accessory use;

"industrial" means lands, buildings or structures used or designed or intended for use for manufacturing, processing, fabricating or assembly of raw goods, warehousing or bulk storage of goods, and includes office uses and the sale of commodities to the general public where such uses are accessory to an industrial use, but does not include the sale of commodities to the general public through a warehouse club;



"Institutional" means land, buildings, structures or any part thereof used by any organization, group or association for promotion of charitable, educational or benevolent objectives and not for profit or gain;

"Local Board" means a school board, public utility, commission, transportation commission, public library board, board of park management, local board of health, board of commissioners of police, planning board, or any other board, commission, committee, body or local authority established or exercising any power or authority under any general or special Act with respect to any of the affairs or purposes, including school purposes, of the Town of Essex or any part or parts thereof;

"local services" means those services, facilities or things which are under the jurisdiction of the municipality and are related to a plan of subdivision or within the area to which the plan relates in respect of the lands under Sections 41, 51 or 53 of the Planning Act, R.S.O. 19990, Chap. P.13, as amended, or any successor thereof;

"multiple dwellings" means all dwellings other than single-detached, semi-detached and apartment unit dwellings;

"municipality" means the Corporation of the Town of Essex;

"non-residential use" means a building or structure of any kind whatsoever used, designed or intended to be used for other than a residential use;

"Official Plan" means the Official Plan adopted for the Town, as amended and approved;

"Owner" means the owner of land or a person who has made application for an approval for the development of land upon which a development charge is imposed;

"place of worship" means that part of a building or structure that is exempt from taxation as a place of worship under the Assessment Act, R.S.O. 1990, Chap. A.31, as amended, or any successor thereof;

"Rate" means the interest rate established weekly by the Bank of Canada based on Treasury Bills having a term of 91 days;

"regulation" means any regulation made pursuant to the Act;



"Residential Dwelling" means a building, occupied or capable of being occupied as a home, residence or sleeping place by one or more persons, containing one or more Dwelling Units but not including motels, hotels, tents, truck campers, tourist trailers, mobile camper trailers or boarding, lodging or rooming houses;

"residential use" means the use of a building or structure or portion thereof for one or more Dwelling Units. This also includes a Dwelling Unit on land that is used for an Agricultural Use;

"row dwelling" means a building containing three or more attached dwelling units in a single row, each of which dwelling units has an independent entrance from the outside and is vertically separated from any abutting dwelling unit;

"semi-detached dwelling" means a dwelling unit in a residential building consisting of two dwelling units having one vertical wall or one horizontal wall, but not other parts, attached or another dwelling unit where the residential unit are not connected by an interior corridor;

"service" means a service designed in Schedule "A" to this By-law, and "services" shall have a corresponding meaning;

"servicing agreement" means an agreement between a landowner and the municipality relative to the provision of municipal services to specified land within the municipality;

"single detached dwelling unit" means a residential building consisting of one dwelling unit and not attached to another structure;

"Solar Farm" means any solar energy system comprised of one or more solar panels and associated control or conversion electronics that converts sunlight into electricity. A solar farm may be connected to the electricity grid in circuits at a substation to provide electricity off-site for sale to an electrical utility or other intermediary;

"Telecommunications Tower" – means any tower, apparatus, structure or other thing that is used or is capable of being used for telecommunications of for any operation directly connected with telecommunications, and includes a transmission facility, as define in the Telecommunications Act.



"town" means the area within the geographic limits of the Town of Essex;

"Wind Turbine" means any wind energy system, comprising one or more turbines, that converts energy into electricity, with a combined nameplate generating capacity greater than 500 kilowatts and a height greater than 100 metres, that converts energy into electricity, and consists of a wind turbine, a tower, and associated control or conversion electronics. A wind turbine and energy system may be connected to the electricity grid in circuits at a substation to provide electricity off-site for sale to an electrical utility or other intermediary; and

"Zoning By-law" means the Zoning By-law of the Town of Essex, including the former Village of Essex, the former Township of Essex or any successor thereof passed pursuant to Section 34 of the Planning Act, S.O. 1998.

#### 2. DESIGNATION OF SERVICES

2.1 The categories of services for which development charges are imposed under this By-law are as follows:

- (a) Services Related to a Highway
- (b) Fire Protection Services
- (c) Policing Services
- (d) Outdoor Recreation Services
- (e) Indoor Recreation Services
- (f) Library Services
- (g) Administration Essential Services Studies
- (h) Administration Community Based Services Studies
- (i) Wastewater

2.2 The components of the services designated in section 2.1 are described in Schedule A.



#### 3. APPLICATION OF BY-LAW RULES

- 3.1 Development charges shall be payable in the amounts set out in this By-law where:
  - (a) the lands are located in the area described in section 3.2; and

(b) the development of the lands requires any of the approvals set out in subsection 3.4(a).

#### Area to Which By-law Applies

- 3.2 Subject to section 3.3, this By-law applies to all lands in the Town of Essex whether or not the land or use thereof is exempt from taxation under s. 13 or the Assessment Act.
- 3.3.Notwithstanding clause 3.2 above, this by-law shall not apply to lands that are owned by and used for the purposes of:
  - (a) the municipality or a local board thereof;
  - (b) a board of education; or
  - (c) the Corporation of the County of Essex or a local board thereof.

#### Approvals for Development

- 3.4 (a) Development charges shall be imposed on all lands, buildings or structures that are developed for residential or non-residential uses if the development requires:
  - (i) the passing of a zoning by-law or of an amendment to a zoning bylaw under section 34 of the Planning Act;
  - (ii) the approval of a minor variance under section 45 of the Planning Act;
  - (iii) a conveyance of land to which a by-law passed under subsection50(7) of the Planning Act applies;
  - (iv) the approval of a plan of subdivision under section 51 of the Planning Act;



- (v) a consent under section 53 of the Planning Act;
- (vi) the approval of a description under section 50 of the Condominium Act, R.S.O. 1990, Chap. C.26, as amended, or any successor thereof; or
- (vii) the issuing of a permit under the Building Code Act in relation to a building or structure.
- (b) No more than one development charge for each service designated in subsection 2.1 shall be imposed upon any lands, buildings or structures to which this By-law applies even though two or more of the actions described in subsection 3.4(a) are required before the lands, buildings or structures can be developed.
- (c) Despite subsection 3.4(b), if two or more of the actions described in subsection
   3.4(a) occur at different times, additional development charges shall be imposed if the subsequent action has the effect of increasing the need for services.

#### **Exemptions**

- 3.5 Notwithstanding the provisions of this By-law, development charges shall not be imposed with respect to:
  - (a) an enlargement to an existing dwelling unit;
  - (b) one or two additional dwelling units in an existing single detached dwelling; or
  - (c) one additional dwelling unit in any other existing residential building;
- 3.6 Notwithstanding section 3.5(b), development charges shall be imposed if the total gross floor area of the additional one or two units exceeds the gross floor area of the existing dwelling unit.
- 3.7 Notwithstanding section 3.5, development charges shall be imposed if the additional unit has a gross floor area greater than
  - i. in the case of a semi-detached or row dwelling, the gross floor area of the existing dwelling unit; and



ii. in the case of any other residential building, the gross floor area of the smallest dwelling unit contained in the residential building.

#### 3.8 Exemption for Industrial Development:

3.8.1 Notwithstanding any other provision of this by-law, no development charge is payable with respect to an enlargement of the gross floor area of an existing industrial building where the gross floor area is enlarged by 50 percent or less.

#### Rules with Respect to an Industrial Expansion Exemption

- 3.8.2 If a development includes the enlargement of the gross floor area of an existing industrial building, the amount of the development charge that is payable in respect of the enlargement is determined in accordance with the following:
  - (i) Subject to subsection 3.8.2 (iii), if the gross floor area is enlarged by 50 per cent or less of the lesser of:
    - 1. the gross floor area of the existing industrial building, or
    - 2. the gross floor area of the existing industrial building before the first enlargement for which:
      - a. an exemption from the payment of development charges was granted, or
      - a lesser development charge than would otherwise be payable under this by-law, or predecessor thereof, was paid,

pursuant to Section 4 of the Act and this subsection, the amount of the development charge in respect of the enlargement is zero;

- (ii) Subject to subsection 3.8.2 (iii), if the gross floor area is enlarged by more than 50 per cent or less of the lesser of:
  - (A) the gross floor area of the existing industrial building, or
  - (B) the gross floor area of the existing industrial building before the first enlargement for which:



- (i) an exemption from the payment of development charges was granted, or
- (ii) a lesser development charge than would otherwise be payable under this by-law, or predecessor thereof, was paid,

pursuant to Section 4 of the Act and this subsection, the amount of the development charge in respect of the enlargement is the amount of the development charge that would otherwise be payable multiplied by the fraction determined as follows:

- (A) determine the amount by which the enlargement exceeds 50 per cent of the gross floor area before the first enlargement, and
- (B) divide the amount determined under subsection (A) by the amount of the enlargement
- (iii) For the purposes of calculating the extent to which the gross floor area of an existing industrial building is enlarged in subsection 3.8.2 (ii), the cumulative gross floor area of any previous enlargements for which:
  - (A) An exemption from the payment of development charges was granted, or
  - (B) A lesser development charge than would otherwise be payable under this by-law, or predecessor thereof, was paid,

pursuant to Section 4 of the Act and this subsection, shall be added to the calculation of the gross floor area of the proposed enlargement.

- (iv) For the purposes of this subsection, the enlargement must not be attached to the existing industrial building by means only of a tunnel, bridge, passageway, canopy, shared below grade connection, such as a service tunnel, foundation, footing or parking facility.
- 3.9 For the purpose of section 3.8 herein, "existing industrial building" is used as defined in the Regulation made pursuant to the Act.
- 3.10 Other Exemptions:



Notwithstanding the provision of this by-law, development charges shall not be imposed with respect to:

- a) lands, buildings or structures used or to be used for a place of worship or for the purposes of a cemetery or burial ground exempt from taxation under the Assessment Act;
- b) a public hospital receiving aid under the Public Hospitals Act, R.S.O.
   1990, Chap. P.40, as amended, or any successor thereof;
- c) the development of non-residential farm buildings constructed for bona fide farm uses, which qualify as a farm business, being that which operates with a valid Farm Business Registration Number and is assessed in the Farmland Realty Tax Class; and
- d) the development of affordable housing

#### Amount of Charges

#### **Residential**

- 3.11.1 The development charges set out in Schedules B-1 and B-2 shall be imposed on residential uses of lands, buildings or structures, including a dwelling unit accessory to a non-residential use and, in the case of a mixed use building or structure, on the residential uses in the mixed use building or structure, according to the type of residential unit, and calculated with respect to each of the services according to the type of residential use.
- 3.11.2 The following percentage of each service for residential uses within the Harrow Primary Settlement Area, outlined in Schedule C, as provided in Schedules B-1 and B-2, shall be imposed:



| Service                                   | Residential -<br>Single and<br>Semi-<br>Detached<br>Dwelling | Residential -<br>Apartments -<br>2 Bedrooms + | Residential -<br>Apartments -<br>Bachelor and<br>1 Bedroom | Residential -<br>Other<br>Multiples |
|---|--|---|--|-------------------------------------|
| Municipal Wide Services:                  |  |   |  |                                     |
| Services Related to a Highway             | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Fire Protection Services                  | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Policing Services                         | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Outdoor Recreation Services               | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Indoor Recreation Services                | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Library Services                          | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Administration                            | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Area Specific Charges                     |  |   |  |                                     |
| Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area - Wastewater | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |

#### Non-Residential

- 3.12.1 Subject to section 3.12.2, the development charges described in Schedules B-1 and B-2 to this by-law shall be imposed on non-residential uses of lands, buildings or structures, and, in the case of a mixed use building or structure, on the non-residential uses in the mixed use building or structure, and calculated with respect to each of the services according to the total floor area of the nonresidential use.
- 3.12.2 The following percentage of each service for non-residential uses, as provided in Schedules B-1 and B-2, shall be imposed provided that for non-residential commercial uses in areas that fall outside Community Improvement Plan boundaries (existing as of April 23, 2018), until Council considers the economic climate of the Town warrants a change to the development charge being imposed:



| Service   | Non-residential |            |               |  |  |  |
|---|-----------------|------------|---------------|--|--|--|
|   | Commercial      | Industrial | Institutional |  |  |  |
| Municipal Wide Services:                            |                 |            |               |  |  |  |
| Services Related to a Highway                       | 100%            | 0%         | 0%            |  |  |  |
| Fire Protection Services                            | 100%            | 0%         | 0%            |  |  |  |
| Policing Services                                   | 100%            | 0%         | 0%            |  |  |  |
| Outdoor Recreation Services                         | 100%            | 0%         | 0%            |  |  |  |
| Indoor Recreation Services                          | 100%            | 0%         | 0%            |  |  |  |
| Library Services                                    | 100%            | 0%         | 0%            |  |  |  |
| Administration                                      | 100%            | 0%         | 0%            |  |  |  |
| Area Specific Charges                               |                 |            |               |  |  |  |
| Ward 1 - Essex Service Area - Wastewater            | 100%            | 0%         | 0%            |  |  |  |
| Ward 2 - Colchester North Service Area - Wastewater | 100%            | 0%         | 0%            |  |  |  |
| Ward 3 - Colchester South Service Area - Wastewater | 100%            | 0%         | 0%            |  |  |  |
| Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area - Wastewater           | 100%            | 0%         | 0%            |  |  |  |

#### Wind Turbines and Telecommunication Towers

3.13 The development charges described in Schedules B-1 and B-2 to this by-law shall be imposed on wind turbines and telecommunication towers with respect to services related to a highway, fire protection services, policing services and administration on a per unit basis.

#### Solar Farm

3.14 The development charges described in Schedules B-1 and B-2 to this by-law shall be imposed on solar farms with respect to services related to a highway, fire protection services, policing services and administration on a per square foot of the panel surface.

#### Reduction of Development Charges for Redevelopment

3.15 Despite any other provisions of this By-law, where, as a result of the redevelopment of land, a building or structure existing on the same land within 48 months prior to the date of payment of development charges in regard to such redevelopment was, or is to be demolished, in whole or in part, or converted from one principal use to another principal use on the same land, in order to facilitate the redevelopment, the development charges otherwise payable with respect to such redevelopment shall be reduced by the following amounts:



- (a) in the case of a residential building or structure, or in the case of a mixed-use building or structure, the residential uses in the mixeduse building or structure, an amount calculated by multiplying the applicable development charge under subsection 3.11 by the number, according to type, of dwelling units that have been or will be demolished or converted to another principal use; and
- (b) in the case of a non-residential building or structure or, in the case of mixed-use building or structure, the non-residential uses in the mixed-use building or structure, an amount calculated by multiplying the applicable development charges under subsection 3.12, by the gross floor area that has been or will be demolished or converted to another principal use;

provided that such amounts shall not exceed, in total, the amount of the development charges otherwise payable with respect to the redevelopment.

#### Time of Payment of Development Charges

- 3.16 Development charges imposed under this By-law are calculated, payable, and collected upon issuance of a building permit for the development.
- 3.17 Despite section 3.16, Council from time to time, and at any time, may enter into agreements providing for all or any part of a development charge to be paid before or after it would otherwise be payable, in accordance with section 27 of the Act.

#### 4. PAYMENT BY SERVICES

4.1 Despite the payment required under subsections 3.11 and 3.12, Council may, by agreement, give a credit towards a development charge in exchange for work that relates to a service to which a development charge relates under this By-law.

#### 5. INDEXING

5.1 Development charges imposed pursuant to this By-law shall be adjusted annually, on the first day of each year commencing on January 1, 2010, in accordance with the prescribed index in the Act.



#### 6. <u>SCHEDULES</u>

- 6.1 The following schedules shall form part of this By-law:
  - Schedule A Components of Services Designated in section 2.1
  - Schedule B-1 Residential and Non-Residential Development Charges for "Hard Services"
  - Schedule B-2 Residential and Non-Residential Development Charges for "Soft Services"
  - Schedule C Map of Harrow Primary Settlement Area

#### 7. CONFLICTS

- 7.1 Where the Town and an owner or former owner have entered into an agreement with respect to land within the area to which this By-law applies, and a conflict exists between the provisions of this By-law and such agreement, the provisions of the agreement shall prevail to the extent that there is a conflict.
- 7.2 Notwithstanding section 7.1, where a development which is the subject of an agreement to which section 7.1 applies, is subsequently the subject of one or more of the actions described in subsection 3.4(a), an additional development charge in respect of the development permitted by the action shall be calculated, payable and collected in accordance with the provisions of this By-law if the development has the effect of increasing the need for services, unless such agreement provides otherwise.

#### 8. <u>SEVERABILITY</u>

8.1 If, for any reason, any provision of this By-law is held to be invalid, it is hereby declared to be the intention of Council that all the remainder of this By-law shall continue in full force and effect until repealed, re-enacted, amended or modified.

#### 9. DATE BY-LAW IN FORCE

9.1 This By-law shall come into effect at 12:01 AM on \_\_\_\_\_, 2019.

#### 10. DATE BY-LAW EXPIRES



10.1 This By-law will expire at 12:01 AM on \_\_\_\_\_, 2019 unless it is repealed by Council at an earlier date.

#### 11. EXISTING BY-LAW REPEALED

11.1 By-law Number xx is hereby repealed as of the date and time of this By-law coming into effect.

READ A FIRST, SECOND, THIRD TIME AND FINALLY PASSED THIS \_\_\_\_\_ DAY OF AUGUST, 2019.

Mayor

Town Clerk

#### SCHEDULE "A"

#### TO BY-LAW NO. \_\_\_\_/2019

#### COMPONENTS OF SERVICES DESIGNATED IN SUBSECTION 2.1

#### 100% Eligible Services

Wastewater Works

Wastewater Treatment, Pumping and Collection System

Services Related to a Highway

Roads

Depots and Domes

PW Rolling Stock

#### **Fire Protection Services**

**Fire Facilities** 

Fire Vehicles

Fire Small Equipment & Gear

#### **Policing Services**

**Policing Facilities** 

Policing Vehicles, Small Equipment and Gear

#### 90% Eligible Services

Administration

Growth Related Studies – Essential Services Studies

Growth Related Studies – Community Based Services Studies



Library Services

Library Facilities

#### **Outdoor Recreation Services**

Parkland Development, Amenities & Trails

Vehicles and Equipment

#### Indoor Recreation Services

**Recreation Facilities** 



#### SCHEDULE "B-1" TO BY-LAW NO. \_\_\_\_/2019 SCHEDULE OF DEVELOPMENT CHARGES FOR "HARD SERVICES"

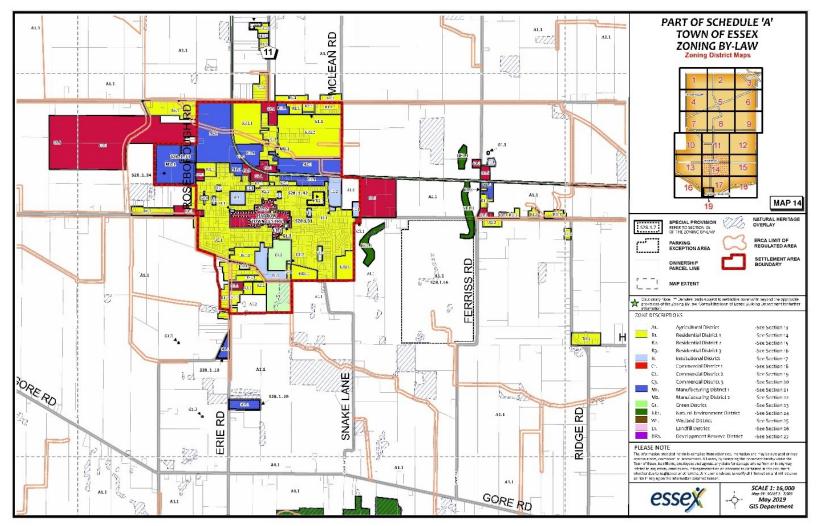
|   | RESIDENTIAL                           |                              |   |                 |   | NON-RESIDENTIAL                     | Wind Turbines and           | Solar |  |
|---|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|---|-----------------|---|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|--|
| Service   | Single and Semi-<br>Detached Dwelling | Apartments - 2<br>Bedrooms + | Apartments -<br>Bachelor and 1<br>Bedroom | Other Multiples | Special<br>Care/Special<br>Dwelling Units | (per sq.ft. of Gross<br>Floor Area) | Telecommunication<br>Towers |       |  |
| Municipal Wide Services:                        |                                       |                              |   |                 |   |                                     |                             |       |  |
| Services Related to a Highway                   | 1,552                                 | 783                          | 653                                       | 940             | 554                                       | 0.73                                | 1,552                       | 0.73  |  |
| Fire Protection Services                        | 979                                   | 494                          | 412                                       | 593             | 349                                       | 0.46                                | 979                         | 0.46  |  |
| Policing Services                               | 427                                   | 215                          | 180                                       | 259             | 152                                       | 0.19                                | 427                         | 0.19  |  |
| Administration - Essential Services Studies     | 90                                    | 45                           | 38  | 55              | 32  | 0.04                                | 90                          | 0.04  |  |
| Total Municipal Wide Services - "Hard Services" | 3,048                                 | 1,537                        | 1,283                                     | 1,847           | 1,087                                     | 1.42                                | 3,048                       | 1.42  |  |
| Area Specific Services:                         |                                       |                              |   |                 |   |                                     |                             |       |  |
| Ward 1 - Essex Service Area                     | 3,351                                 | 1,690                        | 1,409                                     | 2,029           | 1,195                                     | 2.03                                | -                           | -     |  |
| Ward 2 - Colchester North Service Area          | 872                                   | 440                          | 367                                       | 528             | 311                                       | 0.00                                | -                           | -     |  |
| Ward 3 - Colchester South Service Area          | 2,067                                 | 1,043                        | 869                                       | 1,252           | 737                                       | 1.18                                | -                           | -     |  |
| Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area                    | 2,484                                 | 1,253                        | 1,045                                     | 1,505           | 886                                       | 1.43                                | -                           | -     |  |

#### SCHEDULE "B-2" TO BY-LAW NO. \_\_\_\_/2019 SCHEDULE OF DEVELOPMENT CHARGES FOR "SOFT SERVICES"

|   | RESIDENTIAL                           |                              |   |                 |   | NON-RESIDENTIAL                     | Wind Turbines and           | Solar |  |
|---|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|---|-----------------|---|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|--|
| Service   | Single and Semi-<br>Detached Dwelling | Apartments - 2<br>Bedrooms + | Apartments -<br>Bachelor and 1<br>Bedroom | Other Multiples | Special<br>Care/Special<br>Dwelling Units | (per sq.ft. of Gross<br>Floor Area) | Telecommunication<br>Towers |       |  |
| Outdoor Recreation Services                     | 1,473                                 | 743                          | 619                                       | 892             | 525                                       | 0.06                                | -                           | -     |  |
| Indoor Recreation Services                      | 3,248                                 | 1,639                        | 1,366                                     | 1,967           | 1,158                                     | 0.11                                | -                           | -     |  |
| Library Services                                | 225                                   | 114                          | 95  | 136             | 80  | 0.01                                | -                           | -     |  |
| Administration - Community Based Studies        | 101                                   | 51                           | 42  | 61              | 36  | 0.05                                | -                           | -     |  |
| Total Municipal Wide Services - "Soft Services" | 5,047                                 | 2,547                        | 2,122                                     | 3,056           | 1,799                                     | 0.23                                | -                           | -     |  |



SCHEDULE "C" TO BY-LAW NO. \_\_\_\_/2019 MAP OF HARROW PRIMARY SETTLEMENT AREA





# Appendix H Optional Special Care/Special Dwelling Unit Charge



## Appendix H: Optional Special Care/Special Dwelling Unit Charge

The following additional residential unit category, special care/special dwelling unit calculations presented herein have been requested by staff for Council's consideration as part of the D.C. process. Recognizing the aging population in Ontario and the growing demand for developments including such things as nursing homes, retirement homes and hospices, many municipalities are embracing this special care/special dwelling unit charge in their D.C. by-laws. In addition, various municipalities also classify the development of group homes and correctional group homes in this category as they have a similar average occupancy.

Table H-1 below indicates the calculated special care/special dwelling unit charge. Note that each dwelling unit is on an average occupancy of 1.1 persons per unit.



| Figure H-1  |
|---|
| Calculated Development Charge for Special Care/Special Dwelling Units |

| Service                                     | RESIDENTIAL<br>Special<br>Care/Special<br>Dwelling Units |
|---|--|
| Municipal Wide Services:                    |  |
| Services Related to a Highway               | 554  |
| Fire Protection Services                    | 349  |
| Policing Services                           | 152  |
| Administration - Essential Services Studies | 32   |
| Outdoor Recreation Services                 | 525  |
| Indoor Recreation Services                  | 1,158  |
| Library Services                            | 80   |
| Administration - Community Based Studies    | 36   |
| Total Municipal Wide Services               | 2,886  |
| Area Specific Charges - Wastewater          |  |
| Ward 1 - Essex Service Area                 | 1,195  |
| Ward 2 - Colchester North Service Area      | 311  |
| Ward 3 - Colchester South Service Area      | 737  |
| Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area                | 886  |

If Council wishes to implement this additional rate for any of the noted types of developments, the following example definitions should be considered and included in the draft by-law, as necessary:

"charitable dwelling" means a residential building, a part of a residential building or the residential portion of a mixed-use building maintained and operated by a corporation approved under the Charitable Institutions Act, R.S.O. 1990, c. C.9, for persons requiring residential, specialized or group care and charitable dwelling includes a children's residence under the Child and Family Services Act, R.S.O. 1990, c. C.11, a home or a joint home under the Homes for the Aged and Rest Homes Act, R.S.O. 1990, c. H.13, an institution under the Mental Hospitals Act, R.S.O. 1990, c. M.8, a nursing home under the Nursing Homes Act, R.S.O., 1990, c. N.7, and a home for special care under the Homes for Special Care Act, R.S.O. 1990, c, H.12;



"correctional group home" means a residential building or the residential portion of a mixed-use building containing a single housekeeping unit supervised on a 24-hour basis on site by agency staff on a shift rotation basis, and funded wholly or in part by any government or its agency, or by public subscription or donation, or by any combination thereof, and licensed, approved or supervised by the Province of Ontario as a detention or correctional facility under any general or special act and amendments or replacement thereto. A correction group home may contain an office provided that the office is used only for the operation of the correctional group home in which it is located. A correctional group home shall not include any detention facility operated or supervised by the Federal Government nor any correctional institution or secure custody and detention facility operated by the Province of Ontario;

"dwelling unit" means either (1) a room or suite of rooms used, or designed or intended for use, by one person or persons living together, in which culinary and sanitary facilities are provided for the exclusive use of such person or persons, or (2) in the case of a special care/special need dwelling, a room or suite of rooms used, or designed or intended for use, by one person with or without exclusive sanitary and/or culinary facilities, or more than one person in sanitary facilities are directly connected and exclusively accessible to more than one room or suite of rooms;

"group home" means a residential building or the residential portion of a mixeduse building containing a single housekeeping unit which may or may not be supervised on a 24-hour basis on site by agency staff on a shift rotation basis, and funded wholly or in part by any government or its agency, or by public subscription or donation, or by any combination thereof and licensed, approved or supervised by the Province of Ontario for the accommodation of persons under any general or special act and amendments or replacements thereto. A group home may contain an office provided that the office is used only for the operation of the group home in which it is located;

"hospice" means a building or portion of a mixed-use building designed and intended to provide palliative care and emotional support to the terminally ill in a home or homelike setting so that quality of life is maintained and family members may be active participants in care;



"nursing home" means a residential building or the residential portion of a mixeduse building licensed as a nursing home by the Province of Ontario;

"retirement home or lodge" mans a residential building or the residential portion of a mixed-use building which provides accommodation primarily for retired persons or couples where each private bedroom or living accommodation has a separate private bathroom and separate entrance from a common hail but where common facilities for the preparation and consumption of food are provided, and common lounges, recreation rooms and medical care facilities may also be provided; and

"Special care/special need dwelling" means a building containing two or more dwellings units, which units have a common entrance from street level;

- i. Where the occupants have the right to use in common, halls, stairs, yards, common rooms and accessory buildings;
- ii. Which may or may not have exclusive sanitary and/or culinary facilities;
- iii. That is designed to accommodate persons with specific needs, including, but not limited to, independent permanent living arrangements; and
- iv. Where support services such as meal preparation, grocery shopping, laundry, housekeeping, nursing, respite care and attendant services are provided at various levels,

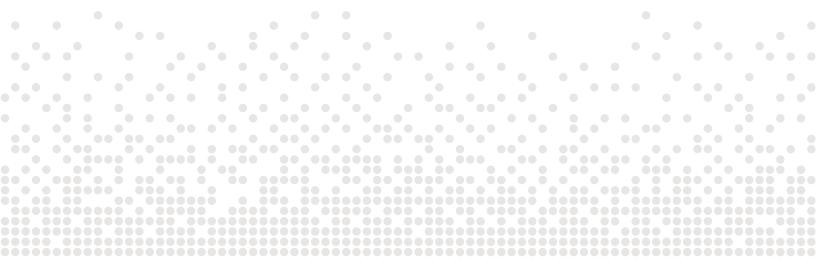
And includes, but is not limited to, retirement houses or lodges, nursing homes, charitable dwellings, group homes (including correctional group homes) and hospices.





Addendum #1 to the June 20, 2019 Development Charges Background Study Town of Essex

> Watson & Associates Economists Ltd. 905-272-3600 info@watsonecon.ca



## **Table of Contents**

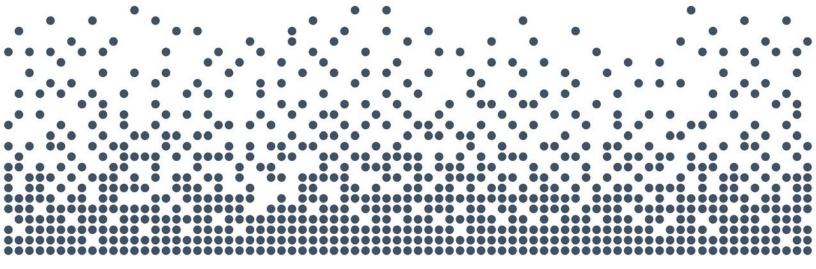
| 1. | Back  | ground   | 3 |
|----|-------|--|---|
| 2. | Discu | ssion  | 3 |
|    | 2.1   | Additional Exemptions                                  | 3 |
|    |       | 2.1.1 Non-residential Development                      | 3 |
|    |       | 2.1.2 Apartment Rental Development                     | 3 |
|    | 2.2   | Changes to the Background Report                       | 4 |
| 3. | Proce | ess for the Adoption of the Development Charges By-law | 4 |

Page



#### List of Acronyms and Abbreviations

| Acronym | Full Description of Acronym |
|---------|-----------------------------|
| D.C.    | Development Charges         |
| D.C.A.  | Development Charges Act     |
| sq.ft.  | Square Foot                 |
| sq.m.   | Square Metres               |



# Addendum Report to the June 20, 2019 Development Charges Background Study



## 1. Background

Commensurate with the provisions of the Development Charges Act, 1997, as amended (D.C.A.), the Town has undertaken a Development Charges (D.C.) Background Study and released the study in accordance with the D.C.A. The following provides a summary of the key dates in the development charge by-law process:

June 20, 2019 – Release of the D.C. Background Study and draft by-law July 15, 2019 – Public Meeting of Council August 19, 2019 – Passage of Development Charges By-law

As per discussions with staff subsequent to the release of the background study, it was requested that the draft by-law to the background study be amended to include full exemptions for all non-residential development and partial exemptions for apartment rental developments (to be exempt from the municipal-wide charges only).

These refinements will form part of the D.C. background study provided prior to by-law adoption.

### 2. Discussion

This section of the addendum report provides an explanation for the above-noted refinements. It is noted that the refinements do not impact the calculated development charges provided in the June 20, 2019 background study.

#### 2.1 Additional Exemptions

#### 2.1.1 Non-residential Development

The June 20, 2019 background study and draft by-law provided an exemption for institutional and industrial developments. The background study and draft by-law has been amended to exempt all non-residential development (including commercial).

#### 2.1.2 Apartment Rental Development

The background study and draft by-law has been amended to exempt apartment rental developments. This exemption applies to all municipal-wide services (i.e. charges for wastewater will still be imposed).



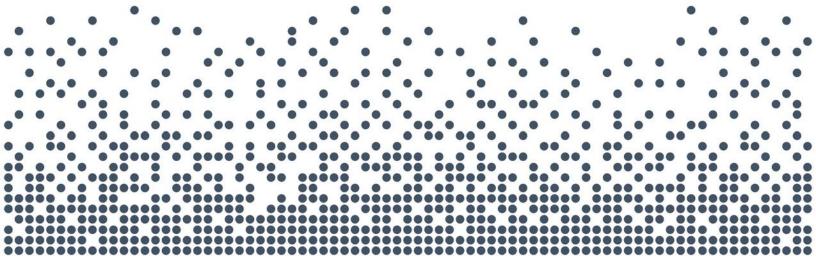
#### 2.2 Changes to the Background Report

Based upon the above, the following revisions are made to the pages within the background study (new pages are appended to this report):

| Page<br>Reference | Description of Revisions  |
|-------------------|---|
| Page 1-2          | Figure 1-1 Revised to include this addendum report in the schedule of |
|                   | key D.C. process dates.   |
| Page 7-5          | Refinements to the list of exemptions to replace institutional and    |
|                   | industrial with all non-residential development and to include rental |
|                   | apartments (municipal-wide charges only).                             |
| Appendix G        | Revised verbiage related to the refinements to the exemptions.        |

## 3. Process for the Adoption of the Development Charges By-law

Sections 1 & 2 provide for a summary of the revisions to the Town's D.C. Background Study. If Council is satisfied with the above changes to the Background Study and based on the public submissions made at the public meeting, this addendum report #1 will be considered for approval by Council along with the Background Study.



# **Amended Pages**



#### **1.2 Summary of the Process**

The public meeting required under section 12 of the D.C.A., has been scheduled for July 15, 2019. Its purpose is to present the study to the public and to solicit public input. The meeting is also being held to answer any questions regarding the study's purpose, methodology and the proposed modifications to the Town's D.C.s.

In accordance with the legislation, the background study and proposed D.C. by-law will be available for public review on June 20, 2019.

The process to be followed in finalizing the report and recommendations includes:

- consideration of responses received prior to, at, or immediately following the Public Meeting; and
- finalization of the report and Council consideration of the by-law subsequent to the public meeting.

Figure 1-1 outlines the proposed schedule to be followed with respect to the D.C. by-law adoption process.

| 1. | Data collection, staff review,<br>engineering work, D.C. calculations<br>and policy work | January to May 2019            |
|----|--|--------------------------------|
| 2. | Public meeting advertisement placed<br>in newspaper(s)                                   | No later than June 24, 2019    |
| 3. | Background study and proposed by-<br>law available to public                             | June 20, 2019                  |
| 4. | Addendum Report  | July 4, 2019                   |
| 5. | Public meeting of Council  | July 15, 2019                  |
| 6. | Council considers adoption of<br>background study and passage of by-<br>law              | August 19, 2019                |
| 7. | Newspaper notice given of by-law passage   | By 20 days after passage       |
| 8. | Last day for by-law appeal   | 40 days after passage          |
| 9. | Town makes pamphlet available (where by-law not appealed)                                | By 60 days after in force date |

#### Figure 1-1 Schedule of Key D.C. Process Dates for the Town of Essex



- The development of non-residential farm buildings constructed for bona fide farm uses, being that which operates with a valid Farm Business Number and is assessed in the Farmland Realty Tax Class;
- A hospital under the Public Hospitals Act;
- The development of affordable housing;
- The development of apartment rental housing is exempt from the municipal-wide development charges only;
- Residential charges shall not be imposed in the Harrow Primary
   Settlement Area; and
- non-residential development.

#### 7.3.5 Phasing in

No provisions for phasing in the D.C. are provided in the D.C. by-law.

#### 7.3.6 Timing of Collection

A D.C. that is applicable under section 5 of the D.C.A. shall be calculated and payable:

- where a permit is required under the Building Code Act in relation to a building or structure, the owner shall pay the D.C. prior to the issuance of a permit of prior to the commencement of development or redevelopment as the case may be; and
- despite the above, Council, from time to time and at any time, may enter into agreements providing for all or any part of a D.C. to be paid before or after it would otherwise be payable.

#### 7.3.7 Wind Turbines, Communication Towers and Solar Farms

Charges have also been calculated for Wind Turbines, Telecommunication Towers and Solar Farms. For each type of development, charges will be imposed for Services Related to a Highway, Fire Protection Services, Policing Services, and Administration. Solar farms will be charged on a per square foot basis for the panel surfaces whereas the other two forms of development will be charged on a per unit basis.

#### 7.3.8 Indexing

Indexing of the D.C.s shall be implemented on a mandatory basis annually commencing on January 1, 2020 each January 1<sup>st</sup> thereafter, in accordance with the Statistics



## Appendix G: Proposed D.C. By-law

#### The Corporation of the TOWN OF ESSEX

By-Law Number \_\_\_\_\_

#### A BY-LAW FOR THE IMPOSITION OF DEVELOPMENT CHARGE

**WHEREAS** the Town of Essex will experience growth through development and redevelopment;

**AND WHEREAS** development and re-development requires the provision of physical and social services by the Town of Essex;

**AND WHEREAS** Council desires to ensure that the capital cost of meeting growthrelated demands for or burden on municipal services does not place an excessive financial burden on the Town of Essex or its existing taxpayers while at the same time ensuring new taxpayers contribute no more than the net capital cost attributable to providing the current level of municipal services;

**AND WHEREAS** the Development Charges Act, 1997 (the "Act") provides that the council of a municipality may by by-law impose development charges against land to pay for increased capital costs required because of increased needs for services;

**AND WHEREAS** a development charge background study has been completed in accordance with the Act;

**AND WHEREAS** the Council of The Corporation of the Town of Essex has given notice of and held a public meeting on the XX day of July, 2019 in accordance with the Act and the regulations thereto;



## NOW THEREFORE THE COUNCIL OF THE CORPORATION OF THE TOWN OF ESSEX ENACTS AS FOLLOWS:

#### 1. INTERPRETATION

1.1 In this By-law the following items shall have the corresponding meanings:

"Act" means the Development Charges Act, as amended, or any successor thereof;

"affordable housing" means housing accommodations and incidental facilities primarily for persons of low and moderate income that meet the requirements of any program for such purpose as administered by any agency of the Federal or Provincial government, the County of Essex and/or the Town.

"apartment unit" means any residential unit within a building containing more than four dwelling units where the units are connected by an interior corridor;

"bedroom" means a habitable room which can be used as sleeping quarters, but does not include a bathroom, living room, dining room or kitchen;

"board of education" has the same meaning as set out in the Education Act, R.S.O. 1990, Chap. E.2, as amended, or any successor thereof;

"bona fide farm uses" means the proposed development will qualify as a farm business operating with a valid Farm Business Registration Number issued by the Ontario Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Rural Affairs and be assessed in the Farmland Realty Tax Class by the Ontario Property Assessment Corporation;

"Building Code Act" means the Building Code Act, S.O. 1992, as amended, or any successor thereof;

"capital cost" means costs incurred or proposed to be incurred by the municipality or a local board thereof directly or by others on behalf of and as authorized by the municipality or local board,

- (a) to acquire land or an interest in land, including a leasehold interest,
- (b) to improve land,
- (c) to acquire, lease, construct or improve buildings and structures,



(d) to acquire, construct or improve facilities including,

(i) furniture and equipment other than computer equipment, and

(ii) material acquired for circulation, reference or information purposes by a library board as defined in the Public Libraries Act, R.S.O. 19990, Chap.P.44, as amended, or any successor thereof; and

(iii) rolling stock with an estimated useful life of seven years or more, and

(e) to undertake studies in connection with any matter under the Act and any of the matters in clauses (a) to (d) above, including the development charge background study required for the provision of services designated in this By-law within or outside the municipality, including interest on borrowing for those expenditures under clauses (a) to (e) above that are growth-related;

"commercial" means any use of land, structures or buildings for the purposes of buying or selling commodities and services, but does not include industrial or agricultural uses, but does include hotels, motels, motor inns and boarding, lodging and rooming houses;

"Council" means the Council of the municipality;

"development" means the construction, erection or placing of one or more buildings or structures on land or the making of an addition or alteration to a building or structure that the effect of increasing the size of usability thereof, and includes redevelopment;

"development charge" means a charge imposed with respect to this By-law;

"dwelling unit" means any part of a building or structure used, designed or intended to be used as a domestic establishment in which one or more persons may sleep and are provided with culinary and sanitary facilities for their exclusive use;

"Existing" means the number, use and size that existed as of the date this by-law was passed;



"farm building" means that part of a bona fide farming operation encompassing barns, silos and other ancillary development to an agricultural use, but excluding a residential use;

"gross floor area" means:

(a) in the case of a residential building or structure, the total area of all floors above grade of a dwelling unit measured between the outside surfaces of exterior walls or between the outside surfaces of exterior walls and the centre line of party walls dividing the dwelling unit from any other dwelling unit or other portion of a building; and

(b) in the case of a non-residential building or structure, or in the case of a mixeduse building or structure in respect of the non-residential portion thereof, the total area of all building floors above or below grade measured between the outside surfaces of the exterior walls, or between the outside surfaces of exterior walls and the centre line of party walls dividing a non-residential use and a residential use, except for:

 (i) a room or enclosed area within the building or structure above or below that is used exclusively for the accommodation of heating, cooling, ventilating, electrical, mechanical or telecommunications equipment that service the building;

(ii) loading facilities above or below grade; and

(iii) a part of the building or structure below grade that is used for the parking of motor vehicles or for storage or other accessory use;

"industrial" means lands, buildings or structures used or designed or intended for use for manufacturing, processing, fabricating or assembly of raw goods, warehousing or bulk storage of goods, and includes office uses and the sale of commodities to the general public where such uses are accessory to an industrial use, but does not include the sale of commodities to the general public through a warehouse club;



"Institutional" means land, buildings, structures or any part thereof used by any organization, group or association for promotion of charitable, educational or benevolent objectives and not for profit or gain;

"Local Board" means a school board, public utility, commission, transportation commission, public library board, board of park management, local board of health, board of commissioners of police, planning board, or any other board, commission, committee, body or local authority established or exercising any power or authority under any general or special Act with respect to any of the affairs or purposes, including school purposes, of the Town of Essex or any part or parts thereof;

"local services" means those services, facilities or things which are under the jurisdiction of the municipality and are related to a plan of subdivision or within the area to which the plan relates in respect of the lands under Sections 41, 51 or 53 of the Planning Act, R.S.O. 19990, Chap. P.13, as amended, or any successor thereof;

"multiple dwellings" means all dwellings other than single-detached, semi-detached and apartment unit dwellings;

"municipality" means the Corporation of the Town of Essex;

"non-residential use" means a building or structure of any kind whatsoever used, designed or intended to be used for other than a residential use;

"Official Plan" means the Official Plan adopted for the Town, as amended and approved;

"Owner" means the owner of land or a person who has made application for an approval for the development of land upon which a development charge is imposed;

"place of worship" means that part of a building or structure that is exempt from taxation as a place of worship under the Assessment Act, R.S.O. 1990, Chap. A.31, as amended, or any successor thereof;

"Rate" means the interest rate established weekly by the Bank of Canada based on Treasury Bills having a term of 91 days;

"regulation" means any regulation made pursuant to the Act;



"Residential Dwelling" means a building, occupied or capable of being occupied as a home, residence or sleeping place by one or more persons, containing one or more Dwelling Units but not including motels, hotels, tents, truck campers, tourist trailers, mobile camper trailers or boarding, lodging or rooming houses;

"residential use" means the use of a building or structure or portion thereof for one or more Dwelling Units. This also includes a Dwelling Unit on land that is used for an Agricultural Use;

"row dwelling" means a building containing three or more attached dwelling units in a single row, each of which dwelling units has an independent entrance from the outside and is vertically separated from any abutting dwelling unit;

"semi-detached dwelling" means a dwelling unit in a residential building consisting of two dwelling units having one vertical wall or one horizontal wall, but not other parts, attached or another dwelling unit where the residential unit are not connected by an interior corridor;

"service" means a service designed in Schedule "A" to this By-law, and "services" shall have a corresponding meaning;

"servicing agreement" means an agreement between a landowner and the municipality relative to the provision of municipal services to specified land within the municipality;

"single detached dwelling unit" means a residential building consisting of one dwelling unit and not attached to another structure;

"Solar Farm" means any solar energy system comprised of one or more solar panels and associated control or conversion electronics that converts sunlight into electricity. A solar farm may be connected to the electricity grid in circuits at a substation to provide electricity off-site for sale to an electrical utility or other intermediary;

"Telecommunications Tower" – means any tower, apparatus, structure or other thing that is used or is capable of being used for telecommunications of for any operation directly connected with telecommunications, and includes a transmission facility, as define in the Telecommunications Act.



"town" means the area within the geographic limits of the Town of Essex;

"Wind Turbine" means any wind energy system, comprising one or more turbines, that converts energy into electricity, with a combined nameplate generating capacity greater than 500 kilowatts and a height greater than 100 metres, that converts energy into electricity, and consists of a wind turbine, a tower, and associated control or conversion electronics. A wind turbine and energy system may be connected to the electricity grid in circuits at a substation to provide electricity off-site for sale to an electrical utility or other intermediary; and

"Zoning By-law" means the Zoning By-law of the Town of Essex, including the former Village of Essex, the former Township of Essex or any successor thereof passed pursuant to Section 34 of the Planning Act, S.O. 1998.

#### 2. DESIGNATION OF SERVICES

2.1 The categories of services for which development charges are imposed under this By-law are as follows:

- (a) Services Related to a Highway
- (b) Fire Protection Services
- (c) Policing Services
- (d) Outdoor Recreation Services
- (e) Indoor Recreation Services
- (f) Library Services
- (g) Administration Essential Services Studies
- (h) Administration Community Based Services Studies
- (i) Wastewater

2.2 The components of the services designated in section 2.1 are described in Schedule A.



#### 3. APPLICATION OF BY-LAW RULES

- 3.1 Development charges shall be payable in the amounts set out in this By-law where:
  - (a) the lands are located in the area described in section 3.2; and
  - (b) the development of the lands requires any of the approvals set out in subsection 3.4(a).

#### Area to Which By-law Applies

- 3.2 Subject to section 3.3, this By-law applies to all lands in the Town of Essex whether or not the land or use thereof is exempt from taxation under s. 13 or the Assessment Act.
- 3.3.Notwithstanding clause 3.2 above, this by-law shall not apply to lands that are owned by and used for the purposes of:
  - (a) the municipality or a local board thereof;
  - (b) a board of education; or
  - (c) the Corporation of the County of Essex or a local board thereof.

#### Approvals for Development

- 3.4 (a) Development charges shall be imposed on all lands, buildings or structures that are developed for residential or non-residential uses if the development requires:
  - (i) the passing of a zoning by-law or of an amendment to a zoning bylaw under section 34 of the Planning Act;
  - (ii) the approval of a minor variance under section 45 of the Planning Act;
  - (iii) a conveyance of land to which a by-law passed under subsection50(7) of the Planning Act applies;
  - (iv) the approval of a plan of subdivision under section 51 of the Planning Act;



- (v) a consent under section 53 of the Planning Act;
- (vi) the approval of a description under section 50 of the Condominium Act, R.S.O. 1990, Chap. C.26, as amended, or any successor thereof; or
- (vii) the issuing of a permit under the Building Code Act in relation to a building or structure.
- (b) No more than one development charge for each service designated in subsection 2.1 shall be imposed upon any lands, buildings or structures to which this By-law applies even though two or more of the actions described in subsection 3.4(a) are required before the lands, buildings or structures can be developed.
- (c) Despite subsection 3.4(b), if two or more of the actions described in subsection
   3.4(a) occur at different times, additional development charges shall be imposed if the subsequent action has the effect of increasing the need for services.

#### **Exemptions**

- 3.5 Notwithstanding the provisions of this By-law, development charges shall not be imposed with respect to:
  - (a) an enlargement to an existing dwelling unit;
  - (b) one or two additional dwelling units in an existing single detached dwelling; or
  - (c) one additional dwelling unit in any other existing residential building;
- 3.6 Notwithstanding section 3.5(b), development charges shall be imposed if the total gross floor area of the additional one or two units exceeds the gross floor area of the existing dwelling unit.
- 3.7 Notwithstanding section 3.5, development charges shall be imposed if the additional unit has a gross floor area greater than
  - i. in the case of a semi-detached or row dwelling, the gross floor area of the existing dwelling unit; and



ii. in the case of any other residential building, the gross floor area of the smallest dwelling unit contained in the residential building.

#### 3.8 Exemption for Industrial Development:

3.8.1 Notwithstanding any other provision of this by-law, no development charge is payable with respect to an enlargement of the gross floor area of an existing industrial building where the gross floor area is enlarged by 50 percent or less.

#### Rules with Respect to an Industrial Expansion Exemption

- 3.8.2 If a development includes the enlargement of the gross floor area of an existing industrial building, the amount of the development charge that is payable in respect of the enlargement is determined in accordance with the following:
  - (i) Subject to subsection 3.8.2 (iii), if the gross floor area is enlarged by 50 per cent or less of the lesser of:
    - 1. the gross floor area of the existing industrial building, or
    - 2. the gross floor area of the existing industrial building before the first enlargement for which:
      - a. an exemption from the payment of development charges was granted, or
      - a lesser development charge than would otherwise be payable under this by-law, or predecessor thereof, was paid,

pursuant to Section 4 of the Act and this subsection, the amount of the development charge in respect of the enlargement is zero;

- (ii) Subject to subsection 3.8.2 (iii), if the gross floor area is enlarged by more than 50 per cent or less of the lesser of:
  - (A) the gross floor area of the existing industrial building, or
  - (B) the gross floor area of the existing industrial building before the first enlargement for which:



- (i) an exemption from the payment of development charges was granted, or
- (ii) a lesser development charge than would otherwise be payable under this by-law, or predecessor thereof, was paid,

pursuant to Section 4 of the Act and this subsection, the amount of the development charge in respect of the enlargement is the amount of the development charge that would otherwise be payable multiplied by the fraction determined as follows:

- (A) determine the amount by which the enlargement exceeds 50 per cent of the gross floor area before the first enlargement, and
- (B) divide the amount determined under subsection (A) by the amount of the enlargement
- (iii) For the purposes of calculating the extent to which the gross floor area of an existing industrial building is enlarged in subsection 3.8.2 (ii), the cumulative gross floor area of any previous enlargements for which:
  - (A) An exemption from the payment of development charges was granted, or
  - (B) A lesser development charge than would otherwise be payable under this by-law, or predecessor thereof, was paid,

pursuant to Section 4 of the Act and this subsection, shall be added to the calculation of the gross floor area of the proposed enlargement.

- (iv) For the purposes of this subsection, the enlargement must not be attached to the existing industrial building by means only of a tunnel, bridge, passageway, canopy, shared below grade connection, such as a service tunnel, foundation, footing or parking facility.
- 3.9 For the purpose of section 3.8 herein, "existing industrial building" is used as defined in the Regulation made pursuant to the Act.
- 3.10 Other Exemptions:



Notwithstanding the provision of this by-law, development charges shall not be imposed with respect to:

- a) lands, buildings or structures used or to be used for a place of worship or for the purposes of a cemetery or burial ground exempt from taxation under the Assessment Act;
- b) a public hospital receiving aid under the Public Hospitals Act, R.S.O.
   1990, Chap. P.40, as amended, or any successor thereof;
- c) the development of non-residential farm buildings constructed for bona fide farm uses, which qualify as a farm business, being that which operates with a valid Farm Business Registration Number and is assessed in the Farmland Realty Tax Class;
- d) the development of affordable housing;
- e) the development of apartment rental housing is exempt from the municipal-wide charges only; and
- f) non-residential development.

#### Amount of Charges

#### **Residential**

- 3.11.1 The development charges set out in Schedules B-1 and B-2 shall be imposed on residential uses of lands, buildings or structures, including a dwelling unit accessory to a non-residential use and, in the case of a mixed use building or structure, on the residential uses in the mixed use building or structure, according to the type of residential unit, and calculated with respect to each of the services according to the type of residential use.
- 3.11.2 The following percentage of each service for residential uses within the Harrow Primary Settlement Area, outlined in Schedule C, as provided in Schedules B-1 and B-2, shall be imposed:



| Service                                   | Residential -<br>Single and<br>Semi-<br>Detached<br>Dwelling | Residential -<br>Apartments -<br>2 Bedrooms + | Residential -<br>Apartments -<br>Bachelor and<br>1 Bedroom | Residential -<br>Other<br>Multiples |
|---|--|---|--|-------------------------------------|
| Municipal Wide Services:                  |  |   |  |                                     |
| Services Related to a Highway             | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Fire Protection Services                  | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Policing Services                         | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Outdoor Recreation Services               | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Indoor Recreation Services                | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Library Services                          | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Administration                            | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |
| Area Specific Charges                     |  |   |  |                                     |
| Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area - Wastewater | 0%   | 0%  | 0%   | 0%                                  |

#### Non-Residential

- 3.12.1 Subject to section 3.12.2, the development charges described in Schedules B-1 and B-2 to this by-law shall be imposed on non-residential uses of lands, buildings or structures, and, in the case of a mixed use building or structure, on the non-residential uses in the mixed use building or structure, and calculated with respect to each of the services according to the total floor area of the nonresidential use.
- 3.12.2 The following percentage of each service for non-residential uses, as provided in Schedules B-1 and B-2, shall be imposed provided that for non-residential commercial uses in areas that fall outside Community Improvement Plan boundaries (existing as of April 23, 2018), until Council considers the economic climate of the Town warrants a change to the development charge being imposed:



| Service   | Non-residential |            |               |  |
|---|-----------------|------------|---------------|--|
|   | Commercial      | Industrial | Institutional |  |
| Municipal Wide Services:                            |                 |            |               |  |
| Services Related to a Highway                       | 0%              | 0%         | 0%            |  |
| Fire Protection Services                            | 0%              | 0%         | 0%            |  |
| Policing Services                                   | 0%              | 0%         | 0%            |  |
| Outdoor Recreation Services                         | 0%              | 0%         | 0%            |  |
| Indoor Recreation Services                          | 0%              | 0%         | 0%            |  |
| Library Services                                    | 0%              | 0%         | 0%            |  |
| Administration                                      | 0%              | 0%         | 0%            |  |
| Area Specific Charges                               |                 |            |               |  |
| Ward 1 - Essex Service Area - Wastewater            | 0%              | 0%         | 0%            |  |
| Ward 2 - Colchester North Service Area - Wastewater | 0%              | 0%         | 0%            |  |
| Ward 3 - Colchester South Service Area - Wastewater | 0%              | 0%         | 0%            |  |
| Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area - Wastewater           | 0%              | 0%         | 0%            |  |

#### Wind Turbines and Telecommunication Towers

3.13 The development charges described in Schedules B-1 and B-2 to this by-law shall be imposed on wind turbines and telecommunication towers with respect to services related to a highway, fire protection services, policing services and administration on a per unit basis.

#### Solar Farm

3.14 The development charges described in Schedules B-1 and B-2 to this by-law shall be imposed on solar farms with respect to services related to a highway, fire protection services, policing services and administration on a per square foot of the panel surface.

#### Reduction of Development Charges for Redevelopment

3.15 Despite any other provisions of this By-law, where, as a result of the redevelopment of land, a building or structure existing on the same land within 48 months prior to the date of payment of development charges in regard to such redevelopment was, or is to be demolished, in whole or in part, or converted from one principal use to another principal use on the same land, in order to facilitate the redevelopment, the development charges otherwise payable with respect to such redevelopment shall be reduced by the following amounts:



- (a) in the case of a residential building or structure, or in the case of a mixed-use building or structure, the residential uses in the mixeduse building or structure, an amount calculated by multiplying the applicable development charge under subsection 3.11 by the number, according to type, of dwelling units that have been or will be demolished or converted to another principal use; and
- (b) in the case of a non-residential building or structure or, in the case of mixed-use building or structure, the non-residential uses in the mixed-use building or structure, an amount calculated by multiplying the applicable development charges under subsection 3.12, by the gross floor area that has been or will be demolished or converted to another principal use;

provided that such amounts shall not exceed, in total, the amount of the development charges otherwise payable with respect to the redevelopment.

#### Time of Payment of Development Charges

- 3.16 Development charges imposed under this By-law are calculated, payable, and collected upon issuance of a building permit for the development.
- 3.17 Despite section 3.16, Council from time to time, and at any time, may enter into agreements providing for all or any part of a development charge to be paid before or after it would otherwise be payable, in accordance with section 27 of the Act.

#### 4. PAYMENT BY SERVICES

4.1 Despite the payment required under subsections 3.11 and 3.12, Council may, by agreement, give a credit towards a development charge in exchange for work that relates to a service to which a development charge relates under this By-law.

#### 5. INDEXING

5.1 Development charges imposed pursuant to this By-law shall be adjusted annually, on the first day of each year commencing on January 1, 2010, in accordance with the prescribed index in the Act.



#### 6. <u>SCHEDULES</u>

- 6.1 The following schedules shall form part of this By-law:
  - Schedule A Components of Services Designated in section 2.1
  - Schedule B-1 Residential and Non-Residential Development Charges for "Hard Services"
  - Schedule B-2 Residential and Non-Residential Development Charges for "Soft Services"
  - Schedule C Map of Harrow Primary Settlement Area

#### 7. CONFLICTS

- 7.1 Where the Town and an owner or former owner have entered into an agreement with respect to land within the area to which this By-law applies, and a conflict exists between the provisions of this By-law and such agreement, the provisions of the agreement shall prevail to the extent that there is a conflict.
- 7.2 Notwithstanding section 7.1, where a development which is the subject of an agreement to which section 7.1 applies, is subsequently the subject of one or more of the actions described in subsection 3.4(a), an additional development charge in respect of the development permitted by the action shall be calculated, payable and collected in accordance with the provisions of this By-law if the development has the effect of increasing the need for services, unless such agreement provides otherwise.

#### 8. <u>SEVERABILITY</u>

8.1 If, for any reason, any provision of this By-law is held to be invalid, it is hereby declared to be the intention of Council that all the remainder of this By-law shall continue in full force and effect until repealed, re-enacted, amended or modified.

#### 9. DATE BY-LAW IN FORCE

9.1 This By-law shall come into effect at 12:01 AM on \_\_\_\_\_, 2019.

#### 10. DATE BY-LAW EXPIRES



10.1 This By-law will expire at 12:01 AM on \_\_\_\_\_, 2019 unless it is repealed by Council at an earlier date.

#### 11. EXISTING BY-LAW REPEALED

11.1 By-law Number xx is hereby repealed as of the date and time of this By-law coming into effect.

READ A FIRST, SECOND, THIRD TIME AND FINALLY PASSED THIS \_\_\_\_\_ DAY OF AUGUST, 2019.

Mayor

Town Clerk

#### SCHEDULE "A"

#### TO BY-LAW NO. \_\_\_\_/2019

#### COMPONENTS OF SERVICES DESIGNATED IN SUBSECTION 2.1

#### 100% Eligible Services

Wastewater Works

Wastewater Treatment, Pumping and Collection System

Services Related to a Highway

Roads

Depots and Domes

PW Rolling Stock

#### **Fire Protection Services**

**Fire Facilities** 

Fire Vehicles

Fire Small Equipment & Gear

#### **Policing Services**

**Policing Facilities** 

Policing Vehicles, Small Equipment and Gear

#### 90% Eligible Services

Administration

Growth Related Studies – Essential Services Studies

Growth Related Studies – Community Based Services Studies



Library Services

Library Facilities

#### **Outdoor Recreation Services**

Parkland Development, Amenities & Trails

Vehicles and Equipment

#### Indoor Recreation Services

**Recreation Facilities** 



### SCHEDULE "B-1" TO BY-LAW NO. \_\_\_\_/2019 SCHEDULE OF DEVELOPMENT CHARGES FOR "HARD SERVICES"

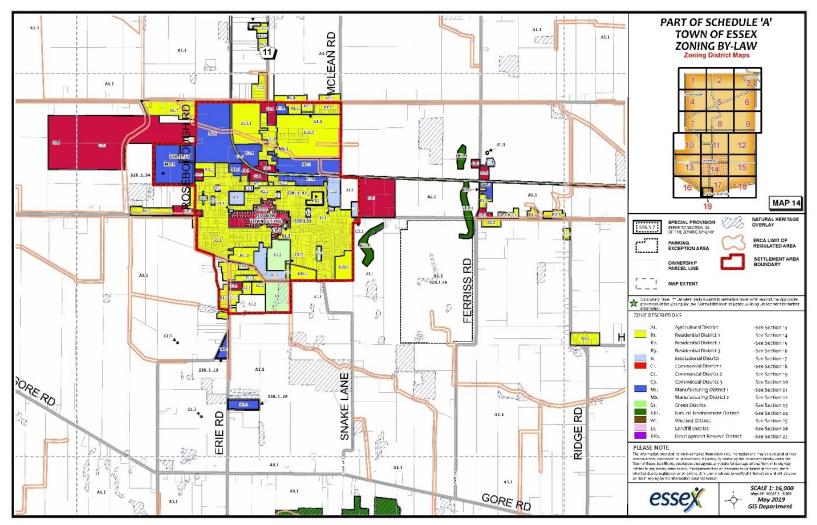
|   | RESIDENTIAL                           |                              |   |                 |   | NON-RESIDENTIAL                     | Wind Turbines and           | Solar |
|---|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|---|-----------------|---|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|
| Service   | Single and Semi-<br>Detached Dwelling | Apartments - 2<br>Bedrooms + | Apartments -<br>Bachelor and 1<br>Bedroom | Other Multiples | Special<br>Care/Special<br>Dwelling Units | (per sq.ft. of Gross<br>Floor Area) | Telecommunication<br>Towers |       |
| Municipal Wide Services:                        |                                       |                              |   |                 |   |                                     |                             |       |
| Services Related to a Highway                   | 1,552                                 | 783                          | 653                                       | 940             | 554                                       | 0.73                                | 1,552                       | 0.73  |
| Fire Protection Services                        | 979                                   | 494                          | 412                                       | 593             | 349                                       | 0.46                                | 979                         | 0.46  |
| Policing Services                               | 427                                   | 215                          | 180                                       | 259             | 152                                       | 0.19                                | 427                         | 0.19  |
| Administration - Essential Services Studies     | 90                                    | 45                           | 38  | 55              | 32  | 0.04                                | 90                          | 0.04  |
| Total Municipal Wide Services - "Hard Services" | 3,048                                 | 1,537                        | 1,283                                     | 1,847           | 1,087                                     | 1.42                                | 3,048                       | 1.42  |
| Area Specific Services:                         |                                       |                              |   |                 |   |                                     |                             |       |
| Ward 1 - Essex Service Area                     | 3,351                                 | 1,690                        | 1,409                                     | 2,029           | 1,195                                     | 2.03                                | -                           | -     |
| Ward 2 - Colchester North Service Area          | 872                                   | 440                          | 367                                       | 528             | 311                                       | 0.00                                | -                           | -     |
| Ward 3 - Colchester South Service Area          | 2,067                                 | 1,043                        | 869                                       | 1,252           | 737                                       | 1.18                                | -                           | -     |
| Ward 4 - Harrow Service Area                    | 2,484                                 | 1,253                        | 1,045                                     | 1,505           | 886                                       | 1.43                                | -                           | -     |

#### SCHEDULE "B-2" TO BY-LAW NO. \_\_\_\_/2019 SCHEDULE OF DEVELOPMENT CHARGES FOR "SOFT SERVICES"

|   | RESIDENTIAL                           |                              |   |                 |   | NON-RESIDENTIAL                     | Wind Turbines and             | Solar |
|---|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|---|-----------------|---|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------|
| Service   | Single and Semi-<br>Detached Dwelling | Apartments - 2<br>Bedrooms + | Apartments -<br>Bachelor and 1<br>Bedroom | Other Multiples | Special<br>Care/Special<br>Dwelling Units | (per sq.ft. of Gross<br>Floor Area) | Telecommunication F<br>Towers |       |
| Outdoor Recreation Services                     | 1,473                                 | 743                          | 619                                       | 892             | 525                                       | 0.06                                | -                             | -     |
| Indoor Recreation Services                      | 3,248                                 | 1,639                        | 1,366                                     | 1,967           | 1,158                                     | 0.11                                | -                             | -     |
| Library Services                                | 225                                   | 114                          | 95  | 136             | 80  | 0.01                                | -                             | -     |
| Administration - Community Based Studies        | 101                                   | 51                           | 42  | 61              | 36  | 0.05                                | -                             | -     |
| Total Municipal Wide Services - "Soft Services" | 5,047                                 | 2,547                        | 2,122                                     | 3,056           | 1,799                                     | 0.23                                | -                             | -     |



SCHEDULE "C" TO BY-LAW NO. \_\_\_\_/2019 MAP OF HARROW PRIMARY SETTLEMENT AREA



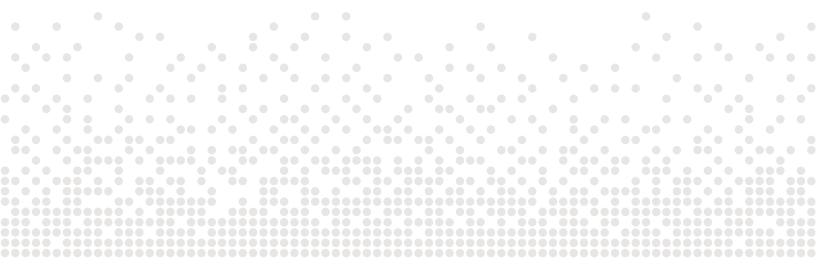




Addendum #2 to the June 20, 2019 Development Charges Background Study Town of Essex

> Watson & Associates Economists Ltd. 905-272-3600 info@watsonecon.ca

July 11, 2019



## **Table of Contents**

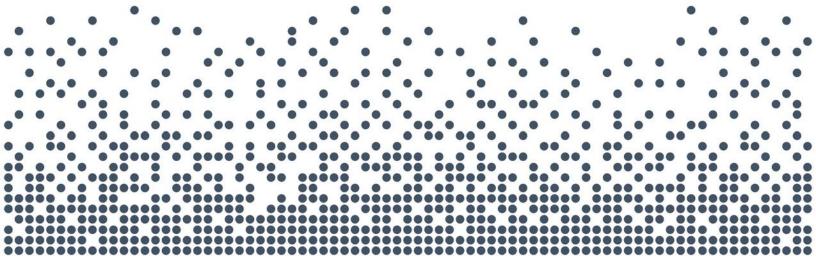
| 1. | Back | sground  | 0 |
|----|------|--|---|
| 2. | Disc | ussion   | 3 |
|    | 2.1  | Affordable Housing Exemption Refinement                | 3 |
|    | 2.2  | Changes to the Background Report                       | 4 |
| 3. | Proc | ess for the Adoption of the Development Charges By-law | 4 |

Page



### List of Acronyms and Abbreviations

| Acronym | Full Description of Acronym |
|---------|-----------------------------|
| D.C.    | Development Charges         |
| D.C.A.  | Development Charges Act     |
| sq.ft.  | Square Foot                 |
| sq.m.   | Square Metres               |



# Addendum Report to the June 20, 2019 Development Charges Background Study



## 1. Background

With the provisions of the Development Charges Act, 1997, as amended (D.C.A.), the Town has undertaken a Development Charges (D.C.) Background Study and released the study in accordance with the D.C.A. The Town has also undertaken an amendment to the background study and released the first addendum report to the public. The following provides a summary of the key dates in the development charge by-law process:

June 20, 2019 – Release of the D.C. Background Study and draft by-law July 4, 2019 – Addendum #1 to June 20<sup>th</sup> report released July 11, 2019 – Addendum #2 to June 20<sup>th</sup> report released July 15, 2019 – Public Meeting of Council August 19, 2019 – Passage of Development Charges By-law

As per discussions with staff subsequent to the release of the background study and first addendum report, it was requested that the draft by-law to the background study be further amended to exempt affordable housing from the municipal-wide charges only.

These refinements will form part of the D.C. background study provided prior to by-law adoption.

## 2. Discussion

This section of the addendum report provides an explanation for the above-noted refinement. It is noted that the refinement does not impact the calculated development charges provided in the June 20, 2019 background study, as amended.

### 2.1 Affordable Housing Exemption Refinement

The June 20, 2019 background study and draft by-law provided an exemption for affordable housing for the municipal-wide charges as well as the area-specific wastewater charge. This report amends the background study and draft by-law to exempt affordable housing for the municipal-wide portion only. Charges for wastewater will still be imposed on affordable housing development.



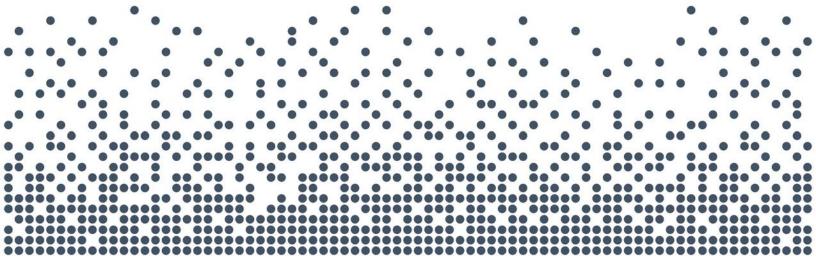
### 2.2 Changes to the Background Report

Based upon the above, the following revisions are made to the pages within the background study (new pages are appended to this report):

| Page<br>Reference | Description of Revisions   |  |  |  |
|-------------------|--|--|--|--|
| Page 1-2          | Figure 1-1 Revised to include this second addendum report in the       |  |  |  |
|                   | schedule of key D.C. process dates.                                    |  |  |  |
| Page 7-5          | Refinements to the list of exemptions to exempt affordable housing for |  |  |  |
|                   | the municipal-wide charges only.                                       |  |  |  |
| Appendix G        | Revised verbiage related to the refinements to the exemption for       |  |  |  |
| Page G-13         | affordable housing.  |  |  |  |

## 3. Process for the Adoption of the Development Charges By-law

Sections 1 & 2 provide for a summary of the revisions to the Town's D.C. Background Study, as amended. If Council is satisfied with the above changes to the Background Study and based on the public submissions made at the public meeting, this addendum report #2 will be considered for approval by Council along with the Background Study as amended by addendum report #1.



# **Amended Pages**



### **1.2 Summary of the Process**

The public meeting required under section 12 of the D.C.A., has been scheduled for July 15, 2019. Its purpose is to present the study to the public and to solicit public input. The meeting is also being held to answer any questions regarding the study's purpose, methodology and the proposed modifications to the Town's D.C.s.

In accordance with the legislation, the background study and proposed D.C. by-law will be available for public review on June 20, 2019.

The process to be followed in finalizing the report and recommendations includes:

- consideration of responses received prior to, at, or immediately following the Public Meeting; and
- finalization of the report and Council consideration of the by-law subsequent to the public meeting.

Figure 1-1 outlines the proposed schedule to be followed with respect to the D.C. by-law adoption process.

|     |  | <b></b>                        |
|-----|--|--------------------------------|
| 1.  | Data collection, staff review,<br>engineering work, D.C. calculations<br>and policy work | January to May 2019            |
| 2.  | Public meeting advertisement placed in newspaper(s)                                      | No later than June 24, 2019    |
| 3.  | Background study and proposed by-<br>law available to public                             | June 20, 2019                  |
| 4.  | Addendum Report #1 released  | July 4, 2019                   |
| 5.  | Addendum Report #2 released  | July 11, 2019                  |
| 6.  | Public meeting of Council  | July 15, 2019                  |
| 7.  | Council considers adoption of background study and passage of by-<br>law                 | August 19, 2019                |
| 8.  | Newspaper notice given of by-law passage   | By 20 days after passage       |
| 9.  | Last day for by-law appeal   | 40 days after passage          |
| 10. | Town makes pamphlet available (where by-law not appealed)                                | By 60 days after in force date |

Figure 1-1 Schedule of Key D.C. Process Dates for the Town of Essex



- The development of non-residential farm buildings constructed for bona fide farm uses, being that which operates with a valid Farm Business Number and is assessed in the Farmland Realty Tax Class;
- A hospital under the Public Hospitals Act;
- The development of affordable housing is exempt from the municipal-wide development charges only;
- The development of apartment rental housing is exempt from the municipal-wide development charges only;
- Residential charges shall not be imposed in the Harrow Primary Settlement Area; and
- non-residential development.

### 7.3.5 Phasing in

No provisions for phasing in the D.C. are provided in the D.C. by-law.

### 7.3.6 Timing of Collection

A D.C. that is applicable under section 5 of the D.C.A. shall be calculated and payable:

- where a permit is required under the Building Code Act in relation to a building or structure, the owner shall pay the D.C. prior to the issuance of a permit of prior to the commencement of development or redevelopment as the case may be; and
- despite the above, Council, from time to time and at any time, may enter into agreements providing for all or any part of a D.C. to be paid before or after it would otherwise be payable.

### 7.3.7 Wind Turbines, Communication Towers and Solar Farms

Charges have also been calculated for Wind Turbines, Telecommunication Towers and Solar Farms. For each type of development, charges will be imposed for Services Related to a Highway, Fire Protection Services, Policing Services, and Administration. Solar farms will be charged on a per square foot basis for the panel surfaces whereas the other two forms of development will be charged on a per unit basis.



Notwithstanding the provision of this by-law, development charges shall not be imposed with respect to:

- a) lands, buildings or structures used or to be used for a place of worship or for the purposes of a cemetery or burial ground exempt from taxation under the Assessment Act;
- b) a public hospital receiving aid under the Public Hospitals Act, R.S.O.
   1990, Chap. P.40, as amended, or any successor thereof;
- c) the development of non-residential farm buildings constructed for bona fide farm uses, which qualify as a farm business, being that which operates with a valid Farm Business Registration Number and is assessed in the Farmland Realty Tax Class;
- d) the development of affordable housing is exempt from the municipalwide charges only;
- e) the development of apartment rental housing is exempt from the municipal-wide charges only; and
- f) non-residential development.

### Amount of Charges

### **Residential**

- 3.11.1 The development charges set out in Schedules B-1 and B-2 shall be imposed on residential uses of lands, buildings or structures, including a dwelling unit accessory to a non-residential use and, in the case of a mixed use building or structure, on the residential uses in the mixed use building or structure, according to the type of residential unit, and calculated with respect to each of the services according to the type of residential use.
- 3.11.2 The following percentage of each service for residential uses within the Harrow Primary Settlement Area, outlined in Schedule C, as provided in Schedules B-1 and B-2, shall be imposed: